



# Jezebel & Ahab

---

End-Time Web of Seduction

Scott Boyd

***I have known Scott for many years and have read all his books and believe this one will put a new map into your hand and a gun in your arsenal to actually do something about the presiding spirit over America today.....the Jezebel spirit."***

***Jeff Baldwin***

The Jezebel and Ahab spirits will fully arise in these end-times to deceive and help erode the moral fabric of the nations. These wicked fallen angels from hell promote sexual perversion, abortion, cold blooded murder, martyring the saints, destroying families from within, causing rebellion in our youth, bringing confusion and difficulty in prayer, and promoting greed, idolatry, and materialism. This book will expose these spirits in a powerful way. I believe prophets of old saw the rise of these spirits in the end-times. I believe this is the strongman over America. This book will arm you with information to make sure you are free from their evil grip, but also help you to know how to see others set free!

Just as you can see on the front cover of this book, the Jezebel and Ahab spirits weave a web of seduction that pulls people into their trap. Then once trapped, their venom is injected into the life of the individual bringing about their destruction. Also the eyes on the front cover with the hidden face, symbolically show how these spirits try so hard to remain hidden in the shadows as no one truly exposes them. I believe this book will help rip off the mask of Jezebel and Ahab and bring a breakthrough in the lives of those that read this book.

***Scott and Sandy Boyd are Senior Pastors of River of Life Fellowship Church in Rockwall Texas. They currently travel and minister across the nation and internationally bringing revival, deliverance, and healing to those that need it, with a strong evangelism and intercession ministry base established within their local church they pastor.***



© Copyright Scott Boyd 2010

"This book is like a time capsule being pulled out of a 2000 year old vault. You are fascinated by what could be inside and yet terrified if its contents are not handled properly and destroyed out of neglect. Scott Boyd is like an Indiana Jones if you will in the Kingdom. He is not afraid to get dirty, pull out his whip and swing right into where your living....all the while keeping his hat from flying off into theological weirdness. This treasure map (book) I believe if prayerfully applied and administered into your relationships, families and cities can displace and replace mindsets or (principalities) with an open heaven. I have known Scott for many years and have read all his books and believe this one will put a new map into your hand and a gun in your arsenal to actually do something about the presiding spirit over America today.....the Jezebel spirit."

Jeff Baldwin

Staff Pastor of Heartland World Ministries Church in Dallas Texas

Scott Boyd is a man of great spiritual understanding and wisdom, and his insight into the bondages presented by the Ahab and Jezebel spirits is profound. Through years of facing this conflict and understanding the curse it is in marriages and churches, he presents an anointed means to overcoming its power and releasing God's people from its grip.

This book will help you develop the necessary steps to challenging and gaining victory over this plan of the enemy that has been a snare throughout history, and it will enable leaders to confront and gain freedom from this demonic strategy that has controlled many lives for generations.

Tommy Nunn

Pastor, New Life Assembly of God in Duncanville, Texas

© Copyright 2010 Scott Boyd

## **Jezebel & Ahab: End-time Web of Seduction**

*Revelation 2:20 "I have this against you, you tolerate that woman Jezebel."*

The Jezebel/Ahab spirit in essence is a spirit of rebellion and witchcraft. It plays strongly on the flesh sinful nature, the unrenewed mind, a lack of knowledge regarding satan's tactics, generational tendencies, and into deeply engrain personality traits within a person's life that will ultimately destroy them and hurt many others through them. This is a problem all over the world, America has a serious problem with this, churches are

being torn apart by this spirit, and families are suffering tremendously because of Jezebel. This book is intended to help people recognize and defeat this horrible and powerful satanic seducing spirit of manipulation and control. I strongly recommend that you also read my book Walking in the Freedom, Victory, and Dominion of the Cross. This book helps to walk people through deliverance in every area of your life and will compliment the book you are reading now.

Sandy and I deeply love and care for all those that will be reading this book and those that struggle with these spiritual forces of darkness oppressing their lives. This book was difficult to write and took a lot longer than I anticipated to complete. I was blunt and direct in this book because we are dealing with fallen angels and not “wrestling against flesh and blood.” I believe this book can radically change the lives of all who read it. Let the Holy Spirit minister to you as you read it. At the end of this book I have placed some very important and powerful teaching and material within the appendix that I know will help you tremendously. Books that compliment this book: Unmasking the Jezebel Spirit by John Paul Jackson. Be sure to read some excerpts from the classic book Rebellious Wives and Slacker Husbands at the end of the appendix by Dr. John Rice. If you want to have a blessed marriage and happy home, that book will show God’s pattern for a godly family structure.

### **Deception Prelude**

The Bible is clear that the one thing that will mark the end-times the most will be deception. In Matthew 24:4 Jesus states, concerning the end-times, “see to it that no one deceives you.” In reading all the predictions in the New Testament of the days to come, the word “deception” is used a great deal. I believe this will be one of the greatest dangers of the end-times. Deception is in every form of government, society, and even the church. We must guard ourselves against this great evil. I will try to lay a foundation in this book hoping it will keep many from the deceptions that are here, and those that are coming.

One thing I will try not to do is make great predictions of what is going to happen in the near future. Many great Bible teachers have fallen into the error of trying to read into Bible prophecy current events. God has given us a blue print, but the details will unfold in his timing. We can get insight into some relevant current events, but they will always be looking through a prophetic glass dimly (1Cor 13:12). One of the greatest guards against deception will be humility. One who is humble is able to admit he is wrong, and he is also very teachable. Traditional views of the end-times have some holes in them. Many of our fathers in the faith have done a great job of laying a foundation, but could only see in the light given them during their day. We walk in a greater light today, and those who come after us will walk in a great light than we do now. The Bible says the path of the righteous grows brighter and brighter. Also, Peter makes a prophetic

statement when he says, “until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts.” The closer we get to the Lord’s coming, the greater the light of revelation will be. Therefore we need to be open to new revelation as long as it lines up with sound doctrine. We must be walking in the present light we have been given without trying to see more than the Lord is showing us right now. This is a reason for many misinterpretations of prophetic scripture in history, and today. I heard a great Bible teacher I love and respect say, he is absolutely certain, that the antichrist will be a Muslim. The way he was speaking would indicate that he believed Islam would be the world religion of the revived Rome. It seems to me he might be reading current events into Bible prophecy. Let me be clear that I am not saying he is wrong, but I am making a point that current events need to be evaluated but not read into scripture. Interestingly the Prince of Persia and Prince of Greece were exposed in Daniel’s writings as he was used by God to bring great revelation about end-time events. We are facing them. The Prince of Persia has a lot to do with the continual turmoil in eastern civilization and the rise of militant Islam, Communism, Hinduism, Witchcraft, and Buddhism. The Prince of Greece has a lot to do with western civilization, atheism, humanism, pride, love of money and material things, philosophies of men, the occult, New Age, what goes back to the Greek culture. Many believed Hitler was the antichrist. He was obviously not, even though there are similarities. I have met people who take a road of thinking, and even though it proves to be very wrong, will defend it to the death because of their pride. We must be humble to avoid being deceived today, and in the days to come. Also, I must state that we must keep the main thing, the main thing. So what is the main thing?

The main thing is JESUS! He must be the center, foundation, and headship over our lives and ministries. If people start focusing on satan or negative circumstances in life, it isn’t long until these things seem bigger than Jesus. If you focus on Jesus, you will be able to stay in faith and see how big he really is over satan and any negative circumstance in life. I have listened to some ministers that I love go into such extremes in their teaching. I have especially seen this in the area of faith and prosperity teaching. As I have stated I do believe in faith, prosperity, and giving, but there are gross extremes in this teaching today. How does a minister get into error to the degree that any passage of the Bible has to do with money? I believe that many started with sincere hearts and were balanced, but their eyes got off Jesus and onto a truth. This is the reason for much of the wrong teaching in the body of Christ today. We must stay close to Jesus in prayer and keep our eyes on him. I believe focusing on a truth instead of the Lord of truth will bring extremes in teaching quicker than anything. Even true prophetic experiences of dreams, vision, words of knowledge, etc...can lead into deception if doctrine is made from them. Doctrine is based on the scripture not on experiences. If an experience ever contradicts scripture, it must be thrown away. Using experiences to create doctrine are how many cults have begun. I will give an

example of what I mean of someone that took his eyes off Jesus and was led into deception. I had the honor of praying with a young man that was in Satanism. He truly came to Christ and renounced satan. I tried to explain to him that he may have been a “big shot” in the world of Satanism, but he was coming into peon status in Christ’s kingdom. I also explained that the way to move into greatness in Christ’s kingdom is by washing other’s feet (servanthood). Well, he started out doing well and was reading some incredible books by Rebecca Brown to help him. Her writings have changed many lives, and I highly recommend them. The only problem with the young man was he kept his focus on satan, and warfare, instead of Jesus. Consequently he got lifted up with pride and rebelled against leadership. His focus should have been on his relationship with Jesus, and being transformed into the image of Jesus. If we will keep that focus, we will be okay in the days to come. When we get our central focus on something else other than Jesus, deception will soon follow. This is where most extremes in teaching have come. Someone got over zealous about a truth and took his eyes off the Lord and focused too much on that one truth instead of the Lord of truth. Remember we are transformed by beholding the Lord’s glory (2Cor 3:18). Whatever we are beholding (have our focus on), we will begin to be conformed to it. Remember Lot first pitched his tent toward Sodom. Next news you know he is in Sodom and lost his family to sexual perversions. Let’s keep our focus on Jesus.

Great power, signs, wonders, and supernatural things are on the horizon. Even though this will produce a great opportunity for a great harvest, this can result in some of the greatest deceptions the world has ever known. This is why I feel compelled to write this book. If we are not careful, we can make what the Lord is doing an idol. Revival, signs, and the miraculous can become an idol if we are not careful. Our worship must be to the Lord, not what he is doing. Many today in the west completely deny anything supernatural. How foolish! Even among the Christian circles this is true. God is a supernatural God, and what he does will be supernatural. We must be open to that, and new things he is doing, while testing the spirits to make sure they are of God (1John 4:1). I believe there will be incredible angelic visitations, dreams, visions, being caught up into heaven, seeing miracles and power unprecedented even in the word of God, that is coming. Jesus said, greater works we will do than even he did! This day is upon us. We must be open to this, or we will miss God! But we must test the spirits to make sure it is not demonic. This will require discernment on an unprecedented scale.

**Walking in true discernment is not being suspicious of everything. We must learn that.**

Many have missed revivals and great things God had for them because of suspicion and criticism. True discernment comes from walking very close to the Lord. I get up

every morning and start my day with a couple of hours in prayer. I also have learned the word of God for myself, and I study it regularly. This is how we walk in discernment. If we are intimate with the Holy Spirit daily, knowing his voice and presence, we will certainly know when another spirit is present. Some Christians have gone to revival meetings that were of God and said "a strange spirit was there." Well, the Holy Spirit was the one present, but they are so accustomed to the presence of religious demons the Holy Spirit's presence was strange to them.

Every time God has moved, there have been mighty critics that rose up and were used of Satan to deter people from the move of God! These people caused many to go to hell and prevented many from receiving what God had for them. Be careful who you are following. Are the people you are following going after a move of God's Spirit? Are they hungry for God? Do you see Jesus in them? These are things that you need to ask, while not being critical of people that are imperfect. We are all a work in progress. If you sow grace to others, you will receive grace for yourself. This will take wisdom, discernment, and having the true heart of Jesus for people.

These are dangerous times to be a stumbling block to revival. God's heart is for the harvest and it will take a mighty move of the Spirit to bring in the harvest. The last thing you want to be judged for is being a stumbling block to others! The days we are entering God will send his angels to remove stumbling blocks to his purposes (Matthew 13:39-42).

Looking at the fruit of people is so important in the days ahead. We must look for the true anointing on God's servants. Those that are appointed by man, or have raised themselves up through politics, will lack the anointing. They will turn to manipulation, intimidation, and control in their leadership. This is witchcraft and must not be tolerated. There must be fruit in their ministry of people getting right with God, being healed, being delivered, being baptized in the Holy Spirit, and taught the true word of God with power. Another thing we must look for is not just the anointing, but character. The anointing is great, but if there is a lack of character or pride, a fall will come! **Does the leadership live holy? Do you see the fruit of the Spirit in their lives?** This is vital! If not, I would say you probably need to move on to where this is true. I certainly don't want to ever write anything that would sow any discord in the body of Christ. Jesus hates that (Proverbs 6:16). At the same time, leadership living holy and having the fruit of the Spirit is too important to overlook!

Those that are out of church will be likely to be connected into the body of the antichrist. If you are not in Christ's body, you will be in the body of the world. The greatest way to

ensure not being marked by satan's mark is to have the mark of God spoken of in Revelation 7:1-3. I believe that mark has to do with a submission to authority and the anointing. It is vital to be knitted in a local fellowship somewhere and submitting to that authority. If you have been hurt, get over it and in church. I have been very hurt in church, but that is the way things are right now. We must shake it off and move on.

One thing I see is a transition in the Spirit. I am writing this in October of 2004. A parable to look at is in Luke 10:38-42. In this story, Martha was so caught up in serving the Lord that she neglected his presence and fellowship. Mary, on the other hand, sat at his feet while he was present. There will continue to be a great division that will get worse, among the Mary church that is going after Christ's presence, and the Martha church that is about programs. I felt the Lord reveal to me that in the past he sent "hot coals" to dead churches from various revivals. These are those that had the wisdom and humility to go where God is moving and receive of the anointing. They became flames of fire that were sent to dead churches. The Lord was sending them hoping they would be a catalyst for revival in that church. I felt the Lord impress me these days are over. Martha has had time to repent. These hot coals are being removed and gathered into prepared wineskins in their area where they are understood and accepted. I heard a prophecy that persecution will begin in America toward Christians in 2004. Praise God!!! Maybe this will wake up this sleeping giant! Persecution makes the church strong. I first thought that this persecution would come from the world and the media, etc... But after prayer I believe the main persecution will come from the Martha church. These religious Pharisees will be jealous of the power, fruit, and success in the Mary church and will violently persecute them. So we must be ready for this. Many in the body of Christ have so focused on the book of the Lord, they do not even know the Lord of the book. This must change! Knowing the scriptures is incredibly important, but we must draw close to Jesus and get to know him. My desire is to be closer to Jesus and more like him today than yesterday!

Friend, keep going after God. Don't ever stop running after him. Stay on fire for God. Don't lose your first love! The lukewarm will fall away in the days to come. We must get on fire and stay on fire!

## **Introduction**

In this book I am first going to lay a foundation of a historical look at Jezebel and Ahab both from the Bible and American history as well. Then I will expose this deadly spirit. Last, I will teach you how to conquer this spirit. I have had tremendous battles with this spirit. Out of desperation and crying out to God, he has taught me a lot so that I can

conquer. He is a faithful God! Don't ever forget that. I have faced this spirit as it attacked my body with health issues, my spirit with difficulty growing spiritually (hard to pray, read the Bible, and minister), attacked my soul with mental and emotional torment, my nights rest, attacked my marriage, my family, my finances, my ministry (oh man how this thing has tried to attack my ministry!), and it has tried to kill me before my time is finished on the earth. But yet I am healthy, blessed financially, in revival in our ministry, happily married, and living in perpetual victory! This is because satan is a loser because of the cross. In this book I will share what God has taught me.

First, the battle regarding the Jezebel spirit is a very intense battle and it is not a quick easy fix. It may take some of you months or even years to fully conquer. **DO NOT GIVE UP!** Victory is assured because of the cross! Some things you will have to do which I will talk about later in this book are:

1. Make a list of everyone you need to forgive and truly forgive them
2. Make a list of any possible idols in your life or ancestry and repent of them getting cleansed of all iniquity
3. Humble yourself and learn about the subtle deadly enemy of Leviathan (spirit of pride) who has taken down many powerful ministries.
4. Conquer fears in your life
5. Learn what it means to renew your mind and aggressively renew your mind and conquer lust.
6. You will also learn about soulish (mental and emotional) strongholds and how to conquer them.
7. Let the Lord tear down the strongholds within you that are allowing the enemy's influence
8. Learn the tactics of the Jezebel and Ahab spirits and scriptural keys to defeating them.

Humility will be one of the greatest keys to your victory. So many people deal with pride and false humility. If you are truly humble, God can use other people to point out things to you that you need to deal with. Also, God can correct you, but if you are prideful, you will have to learn the same lessons through falling into sin and destruction (Proverbs 16:18). Through my experience of trying to help people with a Jezebel spirit, pride was the greatest hindrance to their freedom.

### **Warning for the hour: The Rapture is Near**

We need to pull down every stronghold and move into this last day revival and anointing! We need to get ready for the rapture and watch out for the seduction of Jezebel. The Holy Spirit of Jesus is at work preparing a bride for Christ. The Jezebel spirit is at work to undermine that work. Let me show you some things. There are

some conflicting views on the rapture. We know for sure there will be a rapture. The questions have centered around the timing of it. Obviously we are in the end-times. So we know the return of Christ is near. People are debating whether or not the rapture will take place before, in the middle of, or after the seven year tribulation the Bible predicts will happen. If you read the scriptures from each point of view, you can see where they are coming from regarding their interpretation of the scriptures. We know that only one view point can be correct. So somebody has to be wrong. I want to talk about this because it does have a lot to do with Jezebel.

Some of this will seem very strong and blunt. I am doing that on purpose because Jezebel and Ahab are demons not people. I love you enough to shoot straight with you and not pull punches. People need to hear the truth! This is an area of great deception and has a grip on a great number of ministries, and even a great number of "high profile" ministries out there. Please read this whole section from beginning to end before closing the book and walking off steamed. I do believe that God can and will use women powerfully. Look at Kathryn Kuhlman! She is one of my heroes of the faith. But women have to be in proper relationship to male authority to be used by God or Jezebel will creep in and bring destruction. I just read a book by an elderly preacher entitled Rebellious Wives and Slacker Husbands. I laughed when I saw the title and had to buy it. The author's name is John Rice. He was basically exposing the Jezebel spirit without using the same terms. I know from his age he has seen the transition in society unfold in his life time. I will put excerpts from his extremely well written powerful book at in the appendix of this book. He exposes the sin in the modern home that allows Jezebel and Ahab to set up a throne over a family bloodline and bring destruction.

Enoch is a picture and type of those that will be raptured. He walked with God. The amplified Bible says he habitually walked with God. God is pouring out his Spirit in an awesome way in the day that we live in. We will see greater glory and power than the early church did. Those that are getting in revival and walking with God will be raptured just like Enoch was out of his evil generation filled with the Nephilim. Noah is another picture and type of those that will be raptured. He was lifted up (in the Ark) while the wrath of God was poured out on the earth. Then after the wrath of God subsided, he settled back on the earth again. Noah was a RIGHTEOUS man living in an evil time. He led his family in righteousness. Elijah is another picture and type of those that will be raptured. He was a fiery prophetic voice that carried the Spirit of Elijah. Those that are filled with the Spirit of Elijah will be raptured. The end-times will be marked with the Jezebel spirit sitting enthroned over the whole world's evil Babylonian system. She is the spirit of rebellion. The Bride of Christ will have the Spirit of Elijah come upon us in an awesome way. This battle we are moving into is a spiritual battle but will manifest itself in the natural in an ever increasing way. It will be a temptation to want to fight with weapons of this world, but we must stay spiritually minded.

Everyone will be tested with fire. The Bride of Christ longs for the fire of the Holy Spirit. The Bride is crying out for the baptism of the Holy Spirit and Fire (Matt 3:11). This fire purifies. This fire has already been released into the earth. Jesus talked about casting fire on the earth in Luke 12:49. This is the fire the Bride is running toward not away from. This fire is actually what is preparing a Bride Jesus will return for that is without spot (stains from sinfulness and worldliness) or wrinkle (speaking of perpetual youthfulness which is speaks of maintaining your zeal and passion for the Lord (Eph 5:27). Also, God is allowing us to go through the fire of trials and persecution which is also perfecting us and preparing us to reign with him (James 1:2-5).

I am about to explain why there is a lot of confusion on the timing of the rapture. There is a vast difference between the bride of Christ and the body of Christ. The bride has a heavenly connotation to it, while the body (flesh that came from the dust of the earth) seems to have a very earthly connotation to it. I personally believe the bride is embracing the fire of heaven now and will be raptured because she has made herself ready, but the body is running from the fire and even persecuting the revival fire God is pouring out and will remain here for the tribulation. They will be tested through the fire of the tribulation because they rejected the fire of the Holy Spirit here and now. I believe this is why people are confused. The misconception is that everyone that professes Christianity will be raptured, but this is not supported with scripture. As a matter of fact, the opposite is true. Let me show you a scripture to help you see this.

### **Parable of Ten Virgins**

"Then the kingdom of heaven will be comparable to ten virgins, who took their lamps, and went out to meet the bridegroom. 2 "And five of them were foolish, and five were wise. 3 "For when the foolish took their lamps, they took no oil with them, 4 but the wise took oil in flasks along with their lamps. 5 "Now while the bridegroom was delaying, they all got drowsy and began to sleep. 6 "But at midnight there was a shout, 'Behold, the bridegroom! Come out to meet him.' 7 "Then all those virgins rose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 "And the foolish said to the wise, 'Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.' 9 "But the wise answered, saying, 'No, there will not be enough for us and you too; go instead to the dealers and buy some for yourselves.' 10 "And while they were going away to make the purchase, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding feast; and the door was shut. 11 "And later the other virgins also came, saying, 'Lord, lord, open up for us.' 12 "But he answered and said, 'Truly I say to you, I do not know you.' 13 "Be on the alert then, for you do not know the day nor the hour in which the Son of Man is coming."

Throughout all of scripture God refers to his people as his bride, his wife, or virgins because of innocence and purity. God also refers to the lost as harlots. So in this

parable above we don't see five virgins and five harlots. We see all ten were virgins. God was speaking of his people. The extra oil has to do with those that have had the spiritual wisdom to humble themselves and go receive extra oil at the places God is pouring out his Spirit on the earth. The virgins that fell asleep represent people that have lost their prayer lives. Sleeping always speaks of not praying, while watching speaks of prayer. The trimming of the wick has to do with purifying ourselves through repentance. There will be people that are a part of the body of Christ, but they are not a part of the bride. Those that do not become a bride will find themselves one day saying "Lord, Lord open up for us too!" But the opportunity will be missed and they will endure the Tribulation.

Honestly there are movements trying to cause Christians to get ready to endure the end-times. I believe this is very good, but also, we need to be preparing ourselves for the rapture. This is not an "escape mentality" as some would like to call it. It is rather obeying the voice of Jesus as he said to "watch and pray and be ready for his coming." Some of the ministries out there that have issues with the Jezebel and Ahab spirits will struggle with various issues of weak male leadership, dominant female leadership, will have a problem with people getting ready for the rapture, and will bring confusion. They will also view teachings like what is in this book as just being oppressive. The training on disaster relief and survival skills are useful, but we need to stay Biblical and learn to live by faith, have strong prayer lives, fight spiritual battles, and develop in the gifts of the Spirit.

So while the Holy Spirit is purging and preparing a bride for Christ to return to, a Jezebel spirit will be opposing that on many levels. The greatest level Jezebel will oppose this is through causing worldliness to creep into the lives of Christians. Jezebel is the seductive spirit of the world. The world has enough seducing power that even Demas who traveled with the Apostle Paul was sucked back into the world after being around full-blown revival. I am shocked at how worldly many Christians are with what they watch on TV and Movies, what music they listen to, the way ladies dress seductively, and the acceptance of Jezebel's pull even in ministry endeavors to reach the lost! The seductive pull of pornography and lust will damn many to the lake of fire. There is such a powerful force behind this! The seductive pull of Jezebel into the idolatry of America with money, success, and fame will cost the souls of many. You can see this with all these Christians getting on American Idol and being told to be more seductive, sexual, and the allure of fame and money. The seductive pull of Jezebel into the dark arts of witchcraft through entertainment has ensnared many in a web that has already affected them more than they will probably ever know. Many watch fornication, blatant witchcraft, Harry Potter, Twilight, and think nothing of it. If this is you, you have already surrendered parts of your life to satan, specifically Jezebel. You will have to

repent and take back that part of your life by the power of the cross. Your garments are stained with the world.

You can see Jezebel causing the church to be what was warned about in Revelation 3:14-22 regarding the church of Laodicia. They have lost the hunger and passion for the Lord, his presence, and his word. People have grown cold spiritually and complacent. Many do not have a burden for the lost anymore, and their fire has burned out. Just like the five foolish virgins, the lamps of these individuals has no more oil, their wicks are dirty, and the fire has been snuffed out! Where is the hunger and passion for the things of God? I surround myself with hungry people. I don't want to be around "dead Christians (which is really an oxy-moron). A desperate person for more of God will be at church every time the doors are open, you can't keep them out of a prayer meeting, they are witnessing to people around them, they pray and study the word on their own, and they are radical in their worship. The Jezebel spirit will throw a wet blanket on the fire of many. If Jezebel can't stop this by snuffing out the fire, she will push them too far into becoming a hyper-spiritual nut. There is a balance of passion and fire with wisdom.

You can see Jezebel at work with the emasculated church that waters down sermons to make people happy. The lack of power in the church to raise the dead, heal the sick, and drive out demons is appalling. Much of the church world has only become a referral service. If someone is sick they refer them to a good doctor. If someone is in money trouble they refer them to a good banker or CPA. If someone has mental problems they refer them to a good shrink. This is Jezebel's handiwork in causing the church to be powerless. Why is power so important? Did you know that most of our young people in church are falling away from the faith when they get into college! Statistics show this at an alarming rate. I believe it is because they have NEVER had an encounter with the Lord or his power. Paul said, "I don't come with persuasive words of men, but rather in the demonstration of the power of the Spirit, so that your faith does not rest in men but on God (1 Cor 2:4-5)." Also he stated "The Kingdom of God is not in word only but in power (1Cor 4:20)." My daughter has grown up around God's power. She has had encounters with the Lord and experienced his power. She has seen the sick healed, demons come out of people, the baptism in the Holy Spirit, and people's whole lives radically changed. If someone was to come to her and say the Bible is not the word of God or Jesus is not the son of God, she would laugh at them and not be persuaded. But if you take someone that has never seen the reality of what they are reading about in the Bible, it is easy to make them doubt it is real. Operating in power is not an option, but it was a very large part of Jesus' ministry while here on the earth. The spirit behind trying to challenge the validity of God's holy word is none other than Jezebel (the spirit of rebellion). These great end time rebellions like homosexuality (which goes against the very nature of what God has created in

procreation), disorder in the home (which also goes against the very order of things as God created man first and gave him a helpmate), and the murder of abortion (which also goes against nature itself as animals will even protect their young)! These GREAT rebellions are going to be very prevalent in these end-times and are the handy work of Jezebel.

Regarding money, you don't have to look far to see the use of manipulation pulling people to give all the time. I believe in prosperity and giving, I just don't believe in manipulating people (using witchcraft) to get the money out of people. If we are truly living by faith, we will never have to resort to witchcraft.

Regarding the gospel, there are so many false conversions now it is really scary. People must truly be born again and turn away from their sins. If they are truly born again they cannot continue to live in unrepentant sin.

1 John 3: 1. See how great a love the Father has bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God; and such we are. For this reason the world does not know us, because it did not know Him. 2 Beloved, now we are children of God, and it has not appeared as yet what we shall be. We know that, when He appears, we shall be like Him, because we shall see Him just as He is. 3 And everyone who has this hope fixed on Him purifies himself, just as He is pure. 4 Everyone who practices sin also practices lawlessness; and sin is lawlessness. 5 And you know that He appeared in order to take away sins; and in Him there is no sin. 6 No one who abides in Him sins; no one who sins has seen Him or knows Him. 7 Little children, let no one deceive you; the one who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous; 8 the one who practices sin is of the devil; for the devil has sinned from the beginning. The Son of God appeared for this purpose, that He might destroy the works of the devil. 9 No one who is born of God practices sin, because His seed abides in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. 10 By this the children of God and the children of the devil are obvious: anyone who does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor the one who does not love his brother.

It is the job of the Holy Spirit to tell people they are God's children not ours (Romans 8:16). The problem is terminology. Saved is not what people use it as. When we accept Christ we are BORN AGAIN. The Holy Spirit comes to live in us and changes us into the image of Christ. We then go through life living in perpetual SOZO. This is the Greek word for saved and it is literally translated: "save, deliver, protect, heal, preserve, do well, and make whole." This is why the Bible talks about to those of us BEING SAVED the cross is the power of God in 1Corinthians 1:18. Salvation is a life-long process in which Jesus says "Those that endure till the end will be saved (Matt 24:13)." If someone is truly God's child, their life will be RADICALLY different than the world around them. This means the way we dress, talk, what we drink, the way we act,

what is entertaining to us, and the decisions we make. People will look at a person that is truly God's child and say, "There is something so different about you!" We need to quit this preaching of "say this little prayer and it doesn't matter how you live, you are on your way to heaven!" That type of preaching is an end-time doctrine of demons that will send many into an eternity in Hell (1Tim 4:1-2). How you live and the decisions you make can send you to Hell.

I have a friend that when he was called into the ministry God called him and gave him a vision of Hell. As he was looking into hell there were individual pits of fire where people were burning and crying out in pain. There was an angry man (my friend said he had never seen this level of anger and hate before). This angry man was going pit to pit grabbing people and looking into their faces. My friend asked the Lord, what is he doing. The Lord said, "He is looking for the preacher that told him he could live in sin and still be in heaven. Don't be a preacher like that." This shook my friend and he has always been a preacher of righteousness. Our God is a holy God and a consuming fire. Let's embrace the fire and get purified. Let's let the Spirit of Elijah come upon us in power! The battle is raging all around us and that battle boils down to being about the eternal souls of men and women.

### **The Jezebel Spirit**

In the day and time in which we live, the level of warfare is greatly intensifying. This is specially true for ministers. One of the greatest and most deadly attacks will come from a Jezebel spirit. There are already some incredible writings on this subject. In this book I will be making references to other writings. I want to thank Lila Turhune ([Cross Pollination](#)), Richard Ing ([Spiritual Warfare](#)), Jonas Clark ([Jezebel Seducing goddess of War](#)), Colin Dye ([Satan Unmasked](#)), Francis Frangipane ([The Three Battlegrounds](#)), Steve Thompson ([Confronting Jezebel](#)), John Paul Jackson ([Unmasking the Jezebel spirit](#)), and Bill Schnoebelen ([Jezebel Eruptions](#)) for your incredible teachings on this subject. All these authors have helped me learn about this deadly spirit and its attack on Christians, Christian homes, Christian ministries, and society as a whole. Their wisdom is felt throughout these pages. If you want to go deeper on this subject I recommend these writings above.

### **The onslaught against family units**

Satan is seeking to destroy society at its most foundational base, the family. He is doing this by Jezebel/Ahab spirits. Most marriages that fail were destroyed by this spirit. This spirit is a spirit of rebellion and witchcraft. Where there is a Jezebel spirit at work, there is strife, disfunction, sexual confusion, lust, rebellion, and sickness. The rebellion in kids goes back to this spirit. This spirit is fiercely generational and seeks to not only destroy families, but through the avenue of family units bring destruction into local churches. Ministries need great discernment, a strong anointing of the Spirit of Elijah, and inner strength to deal with these issues. All church splits can be traced back

to this spirit in one form or another. I will give a history lesson on this spirit, talk about root issues on how it gets into people's lives and families, describe its tactics to expose it, then finish this writing with teaching on how to defeat this spirit.

### **Egregor (thought form) principal**

Lets begin with how strongholds and strongmen are formed. There is an occult principal called Egregor that I recently heard Bill Schnoebelen teaching about. He did an excellent sermon on the Jezebel spirit. Egregor is a principal that if something is worshipped over hundreds of years, it grows in power and takes on a life of its own. It will develop a stronghold (mental acceptance of a deception) with a strongman (principality) ruling over it. For example, Allah was only one little demon god in the Kabba, but Muhammed went into Mecca and kicked the other gods over proclaiming Allah to be the one true God. He demanded everyone worship Allah only. He had an army that would behead those that refused. He was a lustful bloodthirsty violent man with several wives. He had a nine year old wife that he had sex with, thus proving him to be a pedafile. He called Allah the one true god. What blasphemy! His wife was a powerful force behind Islam, and after his death kept it going. She was like a mother figure. Anyway, now that millions have worshipped this demon for hundreds of years, he has grown from being a little minor demon to being a powerful principality. You can see this with Catholicism and Freemasonry also. I believe this has also happened with the Jezebel spirit in general. We will gradually look at this throughout this book. I will do my best to lay this out for you.

## **Section One: A Historic and Prophetic Look at Jezebel and her Rise to Power**

### **Jezebel worshipped Baal**

The Bible calls this particular fallen angel Baal. By occultists he is a fallen angel who is called Baphomet or the Goat of Mendes. He basically oversees ALL perverse worship of any kind that takes place on this planet. This involves the sacrificial system of satanists, the worship of other gods, and any idolatry of any kind, yes even idolatry among Christian circles. Jezebel worshipped Baal. The form of worship during this time frame was very "fertility" based. Baal was seen as the "great provider" that people would pray to for provision and protection. I believe Jezebel the demon was indwelling Ashtorath. The symbol of Baal worship was a phallic symbol (pole of some kind representing an erect male sex organ). The phallic symbol in Washington and also in the center of the Vatican are examples of the Ashtoreth pole. So the Baal and Ashtorath worship is extremely sexual in nature, and Baal was seen as lord and provider for those who worshipped him. He was the god believed to bring rain and blessed the harvest of those who worshipped him. I will talk more about Baal and the sacrificial system of satan in my other book [Satan's End-Time Defeat](#). Jezebel was a "witchy" woman that pushed this sex cult as far as it would go.

## Historical Look at Jezebel

The three major sins that Ahab committed were:

1. Rebuilding **Jericho** which was a blatant disrespect for God's male authority (Joshua), a blatant disrespect for God's prophetic word, and a blatant disrespect for God's word in a general sense. God spoke through Joshua to not rebuild Jericho, and those that do will do so at the cost of their firstborn and youngest sons. Ahab was so rebellious he was willing to lose two sons to just rebuild Jericho.
2. Continuing in the sins of **Jeroboam** which was idolatry in its purest form. Jeroboam was the first Israelite king to reign after the split of the kingdom. Rehoboam (David's grandson) reigned over Judah with its capital being Jerusalem because God promised David he would always have someone on the throne, but God judged Solomon for his sin by causing a loss of the whole kingdom. Jeroboam was worried if Israel went to Jerusalem to worship God as Moses commanded through the Law, that all of Israel would turn back to David's family line. So he had an altar built in Dan (far North) and one built in Beersheba (far South) so that Israel would break God's law, worship other gods, and not return to Jerusalem and have loyalty to David's family. This caused idolatry to enter Israel. Ahab not only continued in this sin, but took idolatry farther than any other king before him.
3. He married **Jezebel** who was a Phillistine princess. Her father was Ethbaal who was a priest of baal. Ahab was a wicked man that was willing to disobey the Bible by marrying a heathen like Jezebel and then worship her god. In this book we will see why this unholy alliance led to Israel's darkest spiritual hour much like the Jezebel spirit plunged the church into the dark ages during the middle ages.

Jezebel outlived Ahab by 10 years or so lived as queen mother over all of Israel. She reigned somewhere in the time frame of 874 BC to 850 BC. This spiritual yeast of Jezebel was so powerful it even spread into the lineage of David through Athaliah. It took a deep purging to start over after all the damage was done by the principal Jezebel and Baal spirits were through defiling and trying to destroy Israel from the inside. Satan has learned that infiltration is one of the most effective tactics against God's people. Yes Satanist infiltrate churches now pretending to be Christians with the purpose of destroying them from the inside out. Satan's goal is to "Divide and Conquer." Satan also uses Christians that allow him to through gossip, slander, sowing division, being bitter, and causing rebellion against authority. This was the tactic during these ancient times against Israel by satan. He was not being successful in his military campaigns against Israel using the Phillistines, so he sent in an infiltrator to destroy them from within. It is a tactic used during Israel's wilderness time by Balaam who was a prophet for hire who taught the king of Moab how to hurt Israel. Balaam could not curse Israel and destroy them from the outside. Moab knew their military campaigns would not succeed. So Balaam taught Balak king of Moab to send good-looking Moabite women to seduce the young men into marrying them. This was a direct rebellion against the law of Moses and would make them vulnerable to satanic attack (like we see in Joshua's attack against Ai in the Bible), or would turn God against them in judgment which is what happened. This

was satan's tactic against Israel.

This same tactic is used many times as young Christian men who have a strong calling and anointing on their lives are looking for a spouse. Satan will try to send a Jezebel their way. If they marry her, they will probably never really be all God called them to be, it may end in divorce, but there will certainly be a terrible price to pay for this marital mistake. If you are a single young man, you better be careful who you marry. You could end up having a life filled with pain if you marry a Jezebel. I advise young people to pray fervently God would block the wrong people from their lives romantically, do not date but let God bring you someone (dating is not Biblical, it's American and America has a 50% divorce rate), and have some wise spiritual leaders like a godly pastor that will tell you the truth. Ask your spiritual leaders or spiritual parents their advice about these important issues, and listen to them. There is an onslaught on marriage by satan's kingdom!

Jezebel was from Tyre and Sidon which are areas associated with great evil. Supposedly second heaven gods (principalities, powers, world-rulers) have come down to the area. In a geographical sense there is a territory (principality area that probably has the "Prince of Persia" ruling over) that forms a triangle in the middle of Mt. Hermon, Tyre, and Sidon. Sidon was a name from the first born son of Cain. Also the central figure of Freemasonry is Hiram from Tyre and one of the main symbols of Freemasonry is the phallic symbol. There is a huge temple area there that is so large it is one of only three places on earth that can be seen from outer space. The current temple is dedicated to the god Baalbek. This is a Roman deity of drunkenness and wine. There is a history with this Temple area that dates back thousands of years and has temple foundation upon temple foundation on it. This temple has layer upon layer for thousands of years of various fertility cults which have had one temple built upon another at this very site. Could this even be one of the very places Queen Jezebel worshipped Baal from? This is probably one of the largest and ancient satanic landmarks today. Stonehenge is another ancient satanic location that dates back to the Druids. Could this be the counterfeit "rock" Moses spoke of in Deuteronomy 32:31? Some scholars believe this counterfeit rock could speak prophetically of the Catholic church which is a counterfeit Christianity based on a wrong foundation of salvation, but the natural rock referred to could be these temples to other gods that have been worshipped for centuries.

Jezebel's name in Hebrew means "chaste." How ironic is that! It seems to also mean "unhusbanded" in her native tongue which is more appropriate. Outside of Solomon's many wives, this was the first time that a king of Israel had allied himself by marriage with a heathen princess; and the alliance was in this case of a peculiarly disastrous kind. Jezebel has stamped her name on history as the representative of all that is designing, crafty, malicious, revengeful, and cruel. Below is from Easton's Bible Dictionary:

"She is the first great instigator of persecution against the saints of God. Guided by no

principle, restrained by no fear of either God or man, passionate in her attachment to her heathen worship, she spared no pains to maintain idolatry around her in all its splendor. Four hundred and fifty prophets ministered under her care to Baal, besides four hundred prophets of the groves [R.V., 'prophets of the Asherah'], which ate at her table (1 Kings 18:19). The idolatry, too, was of the most debased and sensual kind. Her conduct was in many respects very disastrous to the kingdom both of Israel and Judah (21:1-29). At length she came to an untimely end. As Jehu rode into the gates of Jezreel, she looked out at the window of the palace, and said, "Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?" He looked up and called to her chamberlains, who instantly threw her from the window, so that she was dashed in pieces on the street, and his horses trod her under their feet. She was immediately consumed by the dogs of the street (2 Kings 9:7-37), according to the word of Elijah the Tishbite (1 Kings 21:19). Her name afterwards came to be used as the synonym for a wicked woman (Rev. 2: 20). It may be noted that she is said to have been the grand-aunt of Dido, the founder of Carthage."

The depths of satan (occult and powerful witchcraft Satanism etc... is found with Jezebel as a lord over). Depths of satan is referring to the darkest forms of black magick which includes satanic sacrifice, sexual magick, and child sacrifice, etc...

It is to be noted that to see all of Israel truly cleansed of this spiritual cancer, it took the Spirit of Elijah coming upon prophets (to expose), Kings (ones who had the authority to administer justice), and even priests (who finished the job having Athaliah executed). It is interesting that it took all three to get a full breakthrough. I believe the same is true today. Christians are all priests, there are designated fivefold leaders that have the kingly anointing, and we need the true prophets to speak forth the word of God and expose satan's tactics. When the Spirit of Elijah is released, we must align ourselves to move with him into victory. I will talk more about this tremendous anointing later.

The battles in the Middle-east are not going to get better, but rather grow worse until Jesus comes. Satan knows the Biblical prophecies that when Christ returns, he is coming to Jerusalem. Satan is trying to use sinful man to destroy Israel in some vain attempt to stop Christ's coming or at least delay it. This is an antichrist spirit which is behind all antisemitism. Also, the sheep nations and goat nations are being determined right now in all this. It is scary to see even America elect such an anti-Israel president like Obama. If America turns on Israel, there will long-term devastating effects. God clearly says He has a covenant with Israel because of Abraham, and He will "bless those that bless them and curse those that curse them." The Jezebel spirit has a lot to do with all this antisemitism as well. It is a rebellious spirit against God's word. This war between the Arabs and Jews goes back to Abraham. The Arabs are the descendants of Ishmael who God prophesied about Ishmael in Genesis 16:11 "The angel of the Lord said to her further, Behold, you are with child, And he will be a wild donkey of a man, His hand will be against everyone." Doesn't that sound exactly like these Arabs that serve Allah through Islam. They are against everyone. Ishmael was jealous of Isaac's blessing from Abraham and this animosity between Ishmael and Isaac dates back for centuries.

If scholars are correct, the modern day Palestinians are actually descendants of the Philistines of which Jezebel came from. The Philistines might have been the most evil of all Israel's enemies. There seems to have been Nephilim among them (Goliath and his brothers). They were constantly at war with David. It is no accident that Jezebel was from the Philistines.

Ahab married Jezebel and she basically ruled the kingdom through him. He agreed to fill the land with idolatry. I don't think people really understand how evil and perverted this worship really was. It would not be much different than the modern day satan worship of today. You should look up the Goat of Mendes in a google search to see the picture of what they were worshipping as they were worshipping Baal. The Asherah poles were phallic symbols and Baal worship would include child and human sacrifice, ritual orgies (bisexual), and temple prostitution. Jezebel then proceeded to kill all the true prophets of God. Her goal was to completely wipe out true worship to God from the land and replace it with her Baal worship. She was bloodthirsty. She was the one that encouraged Ahab to kill Naboth and take his inheritance. This spirit seeks to steal your inheritance! I am speaking of your spiritual inheritance. Don't let her steal it.

### **The Story 1Kings 16-2Kings 12**

Let me give you the condensed story of Jezebel. Omri was Ahab's father. There was a fight in Israel as to whether or not serve Tibni or Omri as king. I believe this fight was significant. I am sure satan was trying to get Omri in place for a reason, and godly people sensed something wrong with this. This reminds me of our current elections in America. Godly people have sensed something wrong with electing Obama, but like Omri, he has still come to power. Omri came to power and was more evil in God's sight than anyone before him. He died and his son Ahab took the throne. He went deeper into wickedness than even his father. Upon marrying Jezebel, he totally forsook the God of his fathers and worshipped Baal whole-heartedly. God raised up Elijah to be a powerful prophet to come against this wickedness. With the rise of Jezebel came the rise of Elijah. In the end-times, there will be a rise of the Jezebel spirit (rebellion and witchcraft) and God will respond with the Spirit of Elijah. This has already happened and is a direct fulfillment of end-time prophecy.

Elijah prophesied there would not be rain as a judgment from God upon Israel for forsaking him and worshipping Baal. This was God trying to show Israel how foolish they had been in turning to Baal. Baal was supposed to be the god of "rain, provision, sun, blessing their crops, etc. Basically Baal was supposed to be the weather god that brought provision to the Canaanites. God was showing Israel he was the one true God! Ashtoreth was supposedly the goddess of fertility, the womb, war, and love. The drought was so bad people resorted to cannibalism and eating heads of donkeys. Ahab sought to kill Elijah for this, and Jezebel was steadily and systematically killing all God's true prophets and replacing them with her own false prophets. Obediah was hiding God's prophets in caves, and God hid Elijah at the Brook Kidron and fed him by ravens during this time. Elijah summoned the people of Israel to Mount Carmel and God

showed his power by sending fire from heaven to consume the sacrifice. Elijah killed 850 false prophets after this great victory we read about in 1Kings 18. Elijah then fled for his life as Jezebel threatened him. What you must understand is the powerful principality that was ruling through Queen Jezebel was the spirit behind this threat. Elijah fled because of intimidation and major satanic oppression. It was a spiritual attack of witchcraft which I am sure released confusion and fear.

Elijah ended up at Mount Horeb. God spoke to him in a still small voice as he covered his head with his prayer shawl. God told Elijah to anoint Hazael king over Aram, Jehu king over Israel, and then Elisha to succeed him as prophet. Interesting God used Aram a secular nation to attack Israel and bring judgment. I believe this is part of the purging. America has tasted this with the twin towers in New York. If America doesn't repent of the Jezebel spirit and all its idolatry, there will be more judgment coming from our enemies and natural disasters.

After Elijah heard from God he was taken to heaven in 2Kings 2. Elisha was anointed by the "Spirit of Elijah!" He helped finish this assignment from heaven. He anointed Jehu king over Israel. Jehu killed Jezebel and Ahab's family. It is so sad to hear God say he only had a remnant of seven thousand out of this whole nation that had not bowed the knee to Baal and kissed him! This spiritual cancer literally over took the whole nation. It was so bad that even a direct descendant of King David was sucked into this! Ahaziah had a mother named Athaliah who was a granddaughter of Omri. This generational curse was afflicting Ahaziah. The Jezebel spirit is fiercely generational! I am sure Athaliah helped run Judah through Ahaziah in a similar way Jezebel ran Israel through Ahab.

One of the horrible traits of a Jezebel spirit is its ability to spread like a virus. Like bacteria, it can literally begin to overtake a host. In the natural, if a person's body is healthy, it will naturally fight off diseases, sickness, and plagues that are around them continually, but if their bodies become weakened, these things can overtake them. If our prayer lives, time in the word, knowledge in spiritual warfare, and discernment is sharp, we will be much less likely to have this overtake us. But many are ignorant of satan's devices and are spiritually weak because of weak prayer lives. Therefore Jezebel overtakes them. Like a bacteria, it will spread until dealt with. Sadly, it can keep spreading to people all around us. For example, one person can bring it in the church, then if not dealt with, many can catch that spiritual disease and it will spread from one to the other.

The great weakness of Jezebel is the way those under its influence do not consider the power of God to intervene on behalf of his church and his servants. I have seen people literally have everything blow up in their face because God intervened.

After Ahaziah was killed by Jehu, Athaliah was so evil she killed all the royal family (David's descendants) to keep herself in power! What a witchy woman! The apple doesn't fall far from the tree. Jehu fulfilled his purpose finalizing a brilliant tactic to lure the prophets of Baal to one location and having them all killed, then he turned that place

into a public restroom (2 Kings 10). So we see how Hazael had been attacking Israel doing what God had anointed him to do, Elisha had been busy with his assignments, and Jehu was finishing his part. The Spirit of Elijah was upon these servants of God! Ahaziah was the final male authority figure linked to the Jezebel spirit to be killed and he died in Megiddo (2Kings 9:27). Megiddo is where the last great battle of Armageddon is prophesied to take place. I believe it is prophetic that Ahaziah died in Megiddo. Just like Armageddon will be the last great physical battle, I believe the last great spiritual battle will be this clash of the Jezebel and Elijah spirits. Elijah's prophecies were steadily being fulfilled. Even Joram (Ahab's son) died with his blood spilled where Naboth's vineyard was as a judgment for the sins of his parents according to the word of the Lord through Elijah.

Athaliah was in power and had to be removed. God promised David he would never cease to have someone on the throne for Israel. This was fulfilled in Christ as Jesus came in the line of David. So even though Athaliah sought to kill ALL the royal family, a nurse maid hid Joash a descendant of David. In 2Kings 11 we read how Jehoiada the Priest hid Joash in the temple for seven years from Athaliah. In the seventh year he called military men together and showed them Joash. He used military men broke up into three groups. The first military unit was to guard the king who was the righteous leadership, the second to guard the house of God which represents the priestly duty to guard God's house, and the third to watch the door of the Temple which represents God's doings in the earth. I believe you can see a parallel to what prayer warriors and intercessors should be praying here, and also what God's chosen people should be doing. We should be protecting God's righteous leadership, protecting his house, and assisting in the removal Jezebel. He then instructed them to gather around Joash and declare him king after Jehoiada anointed him for office. Then Athaliah came out screaming at the "treason" of what was going on and was taken out and killed. It is interesting that it was during worship she was driven out and exposed. This priest of God was a forerunner to what John the Baptist had. John the Baptist was a direct descendant of Aaron the priest, but he also was anointed with the Spirit of Elijah and was a prophet. Interesting that he faced Jezebel through Herodias and her seductive little daughter and an Ahab step dad (Herod) that was willing to murder a prophet to just see his step daughter dance seductively for him. He was an adulterer and a pervert. John the Baptist was killed because of preaching against Herod's sexual sin which seemed to bother Herodias more than Herod.

So we see that it took the three established offices of God to completely purge out the Jezebel spirit out of the land of Israel.

1. Priest: Jehoiada
2. Prophet: Elijah and Elisha
3. King: Jehu and Hazael

There had to be a complete destruction of this spiritual cancer that Jezebel brought into Israel. Once idolatry and iniquity is brought in, it is not always easy to get it back out. After this there was not really another revival in Israel, but Israel went into captivity to

Assyria. Hezekiah and Josiah led great revivals in Judah, but still there was not a total repentance and they were also taken captive to the foreign land of Babylon under Nebuchadnezzar. It took powerful prophets, powerful kings, and a zealous priest to see Israel cleansed, but the hearts of many of the people of Israel were still tainted with this idolatry.

## **Jezebel's Gates and Thrones**

**The Catholic Church: One of the greatest thrones for Jezebel**

### ***Breakdown the ages in Revelation***

There is a prophetic message given to us in the seven churches of Revelation chapters two through three. I want to share that with you and give some warnings through that.

The church of Ephesus speaks of the time frame from AD 33 through AD 100 as the early church began to lose its revival fire and move into dead rituals.

The church at Smyrna speaks of the years AD 100 to AD 312. Smyrna means "crushed Myrrh" and speaks of the severe persecution that took place during these years from Nero to Diocletian.

The Church of Pergamum refers to the years AD 312 to AD 590 as the church was married to state through Constantine. Constantine did this to help his empire, but it perverted Christianity. Interesting to see today the blatant disrespect and attack against God's holy word. This is a strong Jezebel spirit. Remember Jezebel hates the word of God. This perversion of Christianity led the way into the Dark Ages.

Next we have the church of Thyatira from AD 590 to AD 1517. This is when the Roman Catholic church rose to power with the inquisition and martyrdom of Christians. Even though the Catholic church is run by men it is a Jezebel cult in the worst way. The Catholic church operated almost completely on dead religion and witchcraft domination over its congregants as it totally controlled them through fear. Cut off from Jewish roots the Catholic church abandoned sound doctrine and embraced the pagan culture around it. You see sexual perversions, downplaying of marriage, the magistrate leadership undermining the Bible (the leaders of the Catholic church feel they can override or change scripture and have done so many times historically), dead religion, witchcraft control, occult and pagan practices, and a strong dominate female deity "queen of heaven" over a Jesus who is either portrayed as dead or as an infant (weak and under the female deity's dominance). You never really see a powerful masculine risen Christ in the Catholic church. The Catholic church cut off the family base established by Jesus' brothers and early apostles of the Hebrew church and became a magistrate male dominated institution. The downplaying of marriage brought about celibacy which should only be in someone's life who has that grace given to them like Paul did. Unfortunately studies have shown many priests in the Catholic church struggle with

homosexuality.

Dan 11:37 "And he will show no regard for the gods of his fathers or for the desire of women, nor will he show regard for any other god; for he will magnify himself above them all. 38. "But instead he will honor a god of fortresses, a god whom his fathers did not know; he will honor him with gold, silver, costly stones, and treasures.

This above passage has to do with the antichrist. Some believe this indicates he will be Jewish. You can see a reference to not regarding women. He might be homosexual or bisexual. The early reformers strongly believed the references in the book of Revelation to the whore of Babylon referred to the Catholic church and the beast with seven heads referred to the seven hills of Rome. I think this is one interpretation, but I do believe it is bigger than just the Catholic church. The Catholic church has had an incredible power to deceive more than any other cult that has ever existed. To this day it still has millions in its grip of deception.

Weeping of Tammuz in the Bible was the wife of Nimrod who history records died at the hand of righteous Shem. Many historians believe Shem executed God's judgment on the occultists Nimrod who was used to lead rebellion, witchcraft, and violence in the earth. This culminated in the Tower of Babel rebellion he led. After his death, his pregnant wife had Nimrod's child named Tammuz who she said was Nimrod reincarnated. This is a false messiah. You can see a parallel of a the dominate mother female and male child seen as a messiah in the Catholic church.

Rev 3:20 speaks of the sin of tolerating Jezebel and that she leads God's servants astray with fornication, adultery, and food sacrificed to idols. Fornication and adultery is seen as idolatry in the Bible many times. Food sacrificed to idols has to do with personal convictions. Jezebel is a master at getting people to compromise things they know deep down they shouldn't be doing. This usually manifests the most in watching or listening to things that are sinful. Jezebel operates without hindrance in the entertainment industry. Sickbed and death are associated with judgment from God when she is tolerated. The ancient religious witchcraft spirits that have been at work because of the Catholic church and the dark ages are a gate of hell that needs to be shut. The Biblical pattern of confessing and repenting of the sins of our fathers is so powerful as it separates us from the influence of the oppression that was created by the sins. Even though the inquisition was a Catholic movement, we still need to confess all that has happened in the church's spiritual ancestry as sin. I know this may sound extreme, but there is power of this type of confession to separate you from the sins and consequences of the sins. It is said that those that don't know history are doomed to repeat it. There is a serious gate of hell that was opened in the dark ages to Christianity that needs to be shut, and it is a pipeline of the Jezebel spirit in the lives of many individuals, bloodlines, and nations.

The church of Sardis prophetically speaks of the years AD 1517 to AD 1750 and speaks of the great reformation that took place through Martin Luther a German monk who hated the dead religion of the Catholic church and split off starting the Protestant

movement. He was used by God to restore the foundational doctrine of salvation being only found in faith in what Jesus did for us on the cross. The Catholic church had so perverted doctrine many believed in salvation being found in being right with the Catholic church only. The Catholics were so deceived they were paying large sums of money to the Catholic church to buy "indulgences" which basically permitted them to sin, or they would idolize "holy relics" which were prayed to. This was superstitious and occult in nature.

The church at Philadelphia referred to the years AD 1750 to to AD 1905. This refers to the awesome revivals that took place during those years. All full gospel movements can be traced back to the Asuza Street revival with William Seymour. This was a time of great refreshing, empowerment, and restoration of things satan had stolen from the church. Revival fires still are burning today, and God is still restoring what satan stole from the church during the dark ages.

Last we see the church of Laodicea. This speaks of the last day church. We are currently living in this era. This church speaks of the entertainment, wealth, higher education, pride, humanism, and spiritual complacency of the lukewarm church of the end-times. There is a great warning in this. We cannot let the fire go down. We have to stay righteous, pure, on-fire, and have extra oil.

### **Origins of satan's kingdom**

This next section be a little controversial. I want to give you some nuggets of truth that will help you better understand satan's kingdom and ultimately defeat him.

I can't prove it, but it is my opinion that when Hell is enlarging itself to house all the masses going into it, this produces volcanic eruptions. I am not saying this is always the case, but I do believe there is some kind of connection.

Jesus said he saw satan fall like lightening from heaven. I know that scientists believe there was a meteor of some kind that fell upon the earth and produced the ice age. They believe there was life on earth, the dinosaur age, that was destroyed during this time frame by some kind of meteor. Interesting because many Bible scholars believe there is a huge gap between Genesis 1:1 and Genesis 1:2. This gap could be billions of years. During this time was when satan fell and the earth became a desolate wasteland. Could satan's fall have been this meteor that struck the earth? Could God have destroyed the earth of that time in his anger and judgment against satan. There are scriptures that seem to indicate all of this, but God is not real clear on this subject. I have learned that the Lord will only tell us what he thinks we need to know.

Many scholars also believe there is a difference between fallen angels and demons. I agree with that. I have dealt with demons and seen angels. It is hard for me to believe they are the same thing. Angels are powerful and intelligent beings. Some demons are weak and as dumb as a box of rocks. So there are three theories about the origin of demons. First, some believe there was a pre-adamic race of beings that inhabited the

earth. These beings followed satan, maybe he was over them in an authority position, and in God's wrath they were destroyed and became demons. The second theory is, when fallen angels took wives and had sex with them and produced the giants of Genesis 6, this race called Nephilim were created. Then God judged the earth of that time and sent a flood. They died in the flood and became demons. The last and most common theory is that one-third of the angels fell with satan and became demons. I believe there is probably a little truth to all these theories. There are scriptures that seem to indicate something about all these. I teach on this subject more deeply on our website under the origin of satan's kingdom if you want to listen to that sermon. But for now, I am only touching on this subject.

In my opinion I do believe in the gap theory, and I do believe there is probably truth to all these theories. I believe the fallen angels make up the higher ranking positions of satan's kingdom which requires power and intelligence. This would be the World-Ruling spirits (those that blanket the entire earth with their influence), Principalities (which rule over specific areas of domain), and powers (which oversee mental strongholds of deception over regions and people groups). Apart from the fallen angels, there are the lower level demons that possess people, places, and objects. All of this is just my opinion. I consider it to be an educated opinion since I have studied on the subject, but there is not enough Biblical references to make a hard-core doctrine out of these theories I am giving you.

We know that the area of the Garden of Eden was in what is today Iraq. This area of land has a tremendous history. Nimrod oversaw building the Tower of Babel in what is now called Iraq. Thus the primitive name for this area was Babel. The name this land was later given was Babylon which was derived from Babel. Interesting that Babylon literally means "confusion." In the book of Revelation Babylon is on the forefront of things. For example, you see in Revelation 17-18 the whore of Babylon ruling over the earth. Saddam Hussein had a fascination with Nebuchadnezzar and his totalitarian dictatorship during his reign over Babylon which ruled the entire world of that time. Hussein had his picture with Nebuchadnezzar on some of the Iraqi currency during his reign. This area of land has always been seen as a place of great rebellion against God and therefore great spiritual confusion is there as well. When you are dealing with the Prince of Persia, you must understand that Iran (Persians), Saudi Arabia (Arabs), and Iraq (Arabs) is all part of this principality's rule.

After the flood of Noah's day, Nimrod arose being an occultist and evil man. He taught the magical dark arts of the occult, built the Tower of Babel to rebel against God, and taught how to make weapons thus spreading violence in the earth. There was an evil seed that started with Cain, through Nimrod, and is still in the earth through the Illuminati. This serpent seed is spreading rapidly throughout the earth because it is a spiritual virus, not a natural DNA problem. Let me give you a quote from Lila Turhune from her book Cross Pollination: "Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great dreadful day of the Lord. And he will turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and hearts of the children to their fathers, lest I come and strike the earth with a curse (Malachi 4:5-6). This is the last prophetic word given in the Old

Testament canon, and it spoke of the coming of the spirit and declarative prophetic anointing of Elijah. Another ancient 'anointing,' if you will, passed through time as well—the satanic spirit of Jezebel, which was rooted in the child sacrifice cult of Baal and Ashtoreth (a mythological 'husband-wife' team of demons). In my opinion, there is a considerable evidence that the 'Jezebel' spirit is really the demonic principality of Ashtoreth (Astarte in Moab, Ashtar or Ishtar in Babylon and Assyria, and Aphrodite-Venus in Greece and Rome) operating through or upon human beings. Almost every ancient Middle Eastern nation called this murderous spirit the 'queen of heaven.' It should really be called the demon of murder, lust, jealous control, and cruel domination (cross pollination pages 164-165 Lila Turhune).

Unfortunately some of the highest and most powerful witches and warlocks in the world are Jewish. Also, some of the most wonderful people who have ever lived are Jewish, but it seems to me that satan takes great delight in perverting Jews, thus spitting in the face of God through that because they are the natural seed of Abraham. I am only saying this to help bring balance to the weirdness that is creeping into the body of Christ that is glorifying the flesh. They are falling into an ancient deception that glorifies Judaism of the flesh instead of the true Hebrews circumcised of the heart. There was a meeting I was at that the speaker was talking as though Jews would be in heaven just There is only one salvation.

Satan is a counterfeiter that has never created one thing. He will in these end-times set himself up as the one true God. The antichrist will be a counterfeit Christ, and the False Prophet (whether that is a man or a fallen angel is speculation) will be a counterfeit to the Holy Spirit. Satanists believe satan will literally impregnate a woman to bring forth this antichrist counterfeit messiah. If this is true, my guess will be that she will be Jewish. The sad thing is people will fall for all this deception. As I saw Obama being called some kind of messiah it was sickening, but I knew we are close to the end-times being fulfilled.

Some powerful servants of satan brag that they can trace their ancestry back to the sorcerers of ancient Egypt and even the tower of Babel. The Jezebel spirit is a part of this spiritual virus that is filling the earth in the end-times. I just wanted to give you some things to ponder as we start really diving into the subject of the Jezebel spirit. This last section is controversial, but there is a lot of truth to these points. We need to at least be aware of these things.

### **Jezebel's Throne over America**

The seduction and manipulation that took off the head of John the Baptist was none other than a Jezebel spirit. This spirit seeks to kill all true prophets, but it will have many false prophets who sit at her table that she "feeds" and supports their message. Have you ever wondered why some are so prosperous that you have no doubt are NOT preaching truth. Wonder no more! Jezebel will fund that sort of ministry. This will require a great deal of discernment and wisdom from the Lord in these end-times. From money manipulating messages, compromise with the world, to watered down sermons Jezebel is having a time in the church world. Now seeker friendly messages and

churches care more about pleasing man than pleasing the Holy Spirit. There is a stark contrast between what we see in the book of Acts comparing it to modern day Christianity. Samson lost everything because of a Jezebel spirit through Delillah. In the same way the Jezebel spirit has driven the nails in the coffin of many powerful leaders and ministries.

### **How did Jezebel get such a throne over America?**

I personally believe that Freemasonry is what originally opened the door for Jezebel and Baal worship in this nation. The masons strongly worship Baal whether they know this or not. The liberal agenda has roots back to Freemasonry. Freemasonry is a major sex cult that basically worships sex. The lower level members will not know that, nor will they even know about the satanism and witchcraft that permeates the religion. In my opinion, it is extremely foolish to yoke yourself with something you don't know that much about. Anyway, worshipping lucifer, occult practices and rituals, and Baal worship is what freemasonry is about as far as the spiritual side to it. It is also what has ushered in universalism into this nation. The Liberal movement has its spiritual roots in Freemasonry which is a gate of hell the church needs to see shut. In Freemasonry all religions are seen as a way to God. Even the original 13 colonies of this nation seem to bare marks, symbols, and design that was obviously put there by the masons that built it. There is a belief in the occult that the trapazoid shaped buildings will have satanic power and gives right to demons to dwell there. Also, when things are marked with satanic symbols and/or are dedicated to satan, it will have a satanic anointing and allow demonic spirits right to it. Some of the founding fathers and original settlers were Freemasons. For example, George Washington and Benjamin Franklin where Masons. I thank God that this land was dedicated to God and we have a strong Christian heritage, but there was a mixture of Freemasonry unfortunately mixed in that followed George Washington and others from England.

I also believe the 60's ushered in a time of the Jezebel spirit really coming into power. The free sex, rebellion to authority, rejection of a godly Christian heritage, occult and eastern religions being played with, and drug use are just some things that mark this. Then we see the rise of the church of satan in 1966. We see legalized abortion, and homosexuality coming to the forefront. This hippie movement changed this nation, and it has never gotten back on track. This is another gate of hell that needs to be shut in this nation.

### **The Clintons**

When Bill and Hilary Clinton took office, I believe this spirit really began to oppress this nation. Feminism is an ear-mark of the Jezebel spirit. Bill Clinton is a typical Ahab, and Hilary is a full blown Jezebel. There is only so long God will tolerate the abomination of homosexuality, occult practices, and murdering babies (shedding innocent blood) in this nation. These things are even protected by our laws!!! Eventually there will be a pay-day. The only thing that has stopped the wrath of God up to this point has been

intercession movements. God gave Jezebel space to repent, but eventually that was over, and judgment came. Every time you turn around and see a seductively dressed woman on television, movies, billboards, magazines, internet, and you see how far along this spirit has taken ground in this nation. There was a time in this nation that even sinners would have rejected that. This spirit seems to have a very strong throne over the Hollywood area of this nation. I think because Asuza street revival came through this nation through southern California, satan has made sure that area is now defiled. That is just an observation, but look at Southern California, do you see godliness?

We are at a defining moment right now as a nation. I believe we will either go into a major revival, to the degree of an awakening, or we will start seeing the judgment of God poured out. We are truly at a fork in the road. My grief is seeing the adultery the church has had with this Jezebel spirit. Look at all the witchcraft, disorder in homes, rebellion to authority, sexual perversions, seduction, and compromise that is in the American church. I am not saying these people are going to heaven, but they are claiming to be Christians. Where are the true prophets calling people to repentance!!! We are preachers that have died to self and are willing to preach the truth even if they are hated for it? Where are pastors with back bone? We are not doing anyone any favors by watering things down!

### **Perry Stone's teaching on the Clintons**

This next portion is directly from Perry Stone regarding some amazing revelation God gave him concerning the Clinton's reign.

"Six days after the 1992 presidential election, I was putting the final touches on a series of messages for our annual fall convention in Pigeon Forge, Tennessee. On Monday night at approximately 10:30 p.m., a strong inspiration from the Lord moved deeply in my spirit. I reached for a pen and wrote, "The same spirit that came upon Ahab and Jezebel in the Old Testament Is coming to Washington, D.C." I was stunned by what I had written but was convinced that it was a word from the Holy Spirit. Eight years later, it was clear that the message was from the Lord because of the patterns that followed between 1992 and 2000.

For those who are unfamiliar with the Biblical story of Ahab and Jezebel, they were a husband and wife who ruled in ancient Israel when Elijah was Israel's prophet. Ahab seemed to have a heart that was sensitive to spiritual things, but his wife had a strong-willed, domineering personality, and she upstaged the king by manipulating circumstances for personal and political gain. Ahab respected true prophets of God, but he surrounded himself with false prophets, idol worshipers, and godless influences. Ahab is an example of a leader with potential who surrounded himself with the wrong type of people who influenced him and turned him away from righteousness.

By carefully examining 1 Kings 18 through 1 Kings 22, we see another interesting parallel. Ancient history once again mirrors modern day events. Ahab and Jezebel correlate in many ways to Bill Clinton and his wife Hillary. A list of comparing historic events in ancient Israel to recent events in America follows:

King Ahab and his wife Jezebel

**Bible Reference: Comparing Ahab and Jezebel with Bill and Hilary Clinton**

1. Ahab and Jezebel lived in an ivory house I Kings 22:39

Bill and Hilary Clinton lived in the White House

2. Ahab was the visible leader, but Jezebel made many decisions I Kings 21:25

Bill was the visible leader, but insiders say that Hillary directed many decisions.

3. Ahab became involved in a land deal I Kings 21:5-16

Bill and Hilary were involved in a land deal (Whitewater)

4. Ahab's land deal fell through I Kings 21:17-19

Whitewater fell through

5. An innocent man died (Naboth) I Kings 21:16

An innocent man died (Vince Foster)

6. Jezebel signed papers involving the deal I Kings 21:8

Hillary signed Rose Law Firm papers

7. Walking in sin was a light thing I Kings 16:31

Bill's sin was considered irrelevant

8. An enemy was raised up against them I Kings 22:1-4

Enemies were raised up against them

9. The true prophets were ridiculed I Kings 19:2

Conservatives were ridiculed

10. Severe drought hit the nation for 42 months I Kings 17:1

Drought has hit America

Perhaps the most bizarre aspect of the story of Ahab and Jezebel involves the time that Ahab prepared for an upcoming war. A prophet of God named Micaiah revealed that God had sent a lying spirit to come forth from the mouths of Ahab's prophets in order to deceive the king (2 Chronicles 18:21). This is the only reference in the entire Scripture to a lying spirit. Therefore, Ahab experienced defeat because he followed a lying spirit. The parallel is that the impeachment charges leveled against Clinton stemmed from evidence that he lied under oath.

Many other parallels can be listed when comparing King Ahab and Clinton. In early 1992, I had no clue this pattern would play out in such detail. As an additional note, Jezebel continued to be in political power for some time after her husband's demise. In fact, when she reappeared in the narrative, she was in the ivory house surrounded by eunuchs in 2 Kings 9:30-32 (eunuchs are similar to security personnel). Years ago, I told my wife, "If this pattern follows through, Mrs. Clinton will be elected to a high office after her husband has left the White House." Today she is a senator representing New York and, according to reports, she will likely run for president in the future.

So, I'm just showing you this not to say, and I'm very careful here, not to say that they are quote unquote Ahab and Jezebel. I think people carry things too far when they minister things like this, because the Bible says we have to pray for those who have rule over us, and that is people in high places included. I'm just simply saying that the pattern that existed there in the Old Testament repeated itself, and I think that we can see that the whole administration, uh, some people loved what was going on, the extreme liberal left thought it was great. You know, ex-president that smoked, didn't inhale, had all these affairs, got by with it, but, if you look at it, it tested - it tested the resolve of the nation." (by Perry Stone)

This above portion was prophetic insight given to Perry Stone back in 1992 when he wasn't really even sure who Clinton was other than the fact he was a governor of Arkansas. This is remarkable insight. This is especially remarkable seeing years later that Hilary is still in power like Jezebel was after the demise of her husband, and even ran for president. This also is a gate of hell that needs to be shut to this nation! So to recap, there is at least four major gates of hell connected to Jezebel that need to be shut in our nation. One was opened through Freemasonry, another through the Catholic church, another from the hippie movement, and the last from the Clinton's time in office. These gates of hell are serious and desperately need to be shut. Also, there seems to still be gates of hell in our nation that go back to the Native Americans, racism, abortion, sexual perversions, the feminist movement, and the media (both entertainment industry and news media). These gates are like pipelines steadily pumping hell's influence into America.

## **A Prophet**

I recently preached two sermons about William Branham called Honoring the Father's part 1 and part 2. These are posted to be listened to with sermons notes on our website. You can listen or download them for free. I plan on keeping those on our site for a long time. I have never in my life come under the level of satanic attack that followed after preaching those sermons. I have no doubt they are some of the most powerful I have ever preached. William Branham was probably the most accurate and anointed prophet that has lived since the early church recorded in the book of Acts. There were only a few times that he ever got off in his teaching at all, and the Serpent Seed doctrine was one, but I will say that he probably had visions that were so deep and profound he had a hard time really fully understanding them, and probably that is where that teaching came from. I don't know of any time that he ever missed a prophetic word. 99% of his teaching was right on and wonderful. I believe satan worked over time to silence him, cause controversy about him, and make him misunderstood. In my opinion he was one of the greatest men of God that has ever lived, and I honor him. He saw the rise of Jezebel back in the 30's and 40's but no one seemed to be able to understand what he was trying to say. It was misconstrued to make him sound like he hated women. He was only repeating the visions the Lord gave

him. For him to have seen this coming seduction back in 1933, that amazing accuracy should tell you something about him being a mighty man of God. In my opinion this man was the father of the Latter Rain healing revival that swept the 40's, 50's, and into the 60's. I believe it ended with the death of another incredible man of God A.A. Allen. Branham also was the father that helped bring in truth about the five-fold ministry and restore credibility to the prophetic office. Great signs and wonders followed this man confirming his ministry was from the Lord. Also, I believe the Spirit of Elijah was released through his ministry back into the body of Christ. We all can walk in that anointing, but we need to honor the man of God through whom it originally came through. We are admonished that we need the Spirit of Elijah to combat this end-time Jezebel spirit as we approach Christ's return. The Spirit of Elijah is when the Holy Spirit comes in his fullness as we see it described as the seven spirits (Rev 1:4) which are actually the seven attributes of the Holy Spirit when he comes in his fullness as seen in Isaiah 11:2. When the Spirit of Elijah comes, he will anoint God's people to tear down Jezebel and Baal strongholds and will be healing between the fathers and their children. When the spirit of Elijah comes, families and churches will be healed. The nemesis of the Jezebel spirit is the Spirit of Elijah. We need this anointing of the Spirit of Elijah to defeat Jezebel. I believe William Branham had that anointing. Here are some things taken from the notes of Honoring the Fathers Part 2 that I preached. Think about these statements.

- a. Breakdown of families: 50% divorce rate, Girls aren't even learning how to raise kids, cook, or the basic fundamentals of womanhood. Kids don't see order in the home, and don't know how to have a happy marriage.
- b. Breakdown of morals: Things that sinners would have rejected 50 years ago, people calling themselves Christians accept and enjoy as entertainment. We need a revival of Repentance and Restored Righteousness!
- c. Confusion of what is truth

#### Jezebel at work in our nation

- Baal (idolatry): worship of money, and faith in money
- Abortion
- Homosexuality and gender confusion
- Occult and satanic worship
- Drugs
- Sex and seduction
- Pornography
- Child molestation
- Control that comes from manipulating or intimidating people
- Usually women who have this spirit will feel that male authority is "holding them back" from something good.
- Battle of the sexes
- Elevation of women and belittling of men
- Disorder in the home

According to Bill Schnoebelen there are some basic characteristics to Hilary Clinton that can help people see Jezebel at work. Here are some things he states in his teaching called Jezebel Eruptions.

- **She is married to a charismatic powerful leader who is weak morally and she can easily manipulate him.**
- **She has risen to power on his coat tails**
- **She is a major feminist**
- **She is a high level witch and an idolater**
- **She is in rebellion to God's word, and wants our government raising our kids**
- **She is very pro abortion**
- **She has been accused of several murders to advance her and her husbands political career and to cover up the illegal activities they have been involved in.**
- **She is not very feminine and her attempts to come across soft and feminine have always come across shallow.**
- **It has been alleged on several occasions that she has had numerous lesbian affairs**
- **She has helped her husband get away with adultery**

There are other ties she has had to the Illuminati and her views are border line communistic in that she wants big government controlling our lives. Look at how America will have people laying over a beached whale crying, just to turn around and kill their own children. Ironically the whale has enough godly instinct to protect its young from death. Look at how some kids now will threaten parents that they will call the CPS if they don't get what they want and make up some story of being abused. Innocent parents will give in not wanting to go through the hell that would surely ensure if that was to take place. **That is pure witchcraft.** Look at how society is trying to put a ban on spanking your own kids, yet we live in a free society? People will be fined and go to jail at times for animal abuse, but can get away with satan worship, murder through witchcraft (I mean through death curses), and abortion and it is sanctioned by the laws of the land. You can't tell me Jezebel doesn't have a throne over this land! I want you to read some of William Branham's prophecies. He tried to warn us about Jezebel's rise of power, and he tried to understand it all himself. These prophecies were made in the 30's and 40's and some later in the 60's. I will put some others to show his accuracy. The notes under the prophecies were by a man that has a website in Branham's honor. If you read these prophecies in light of the truth about the Jezebel spirit, and not an attack on women in general, it is amazing to see how accurate and powerful these visions were.

Serious Warning for the days ahead

### **The Seven Visions of 1933**

Vision One:

He saw in a vision that the dictator of Italy, Benito Mussolini, would invade Ethiopia and according to the voice speaking to him, Ethiopia "would fall at his (Mussolini's) steps". However, the voice continued and prophesied a dread end of the dictator, for he would have a horrible death and his own people would literally spit on him.

Vision Two:

The next vision indicated America would be drawn into a world war against Germany which would be headed up by the Austrian, Adolph Hitler. The voice predicted that this terrible war would overthrow Hitler and he would come to a mysterious "end". In this vision he was shown the Siegfried line whereat a great toll of American lives would be exacted, but Hitler would be defeated.

It might be well to mention here that a subsequent vision relative to this war predicted that President Roosevelt would declare war against Germany and in so doing would eventually be elected for a fourth term.

-----  
PLEASE NOTE: For many years, the American government denied "the losses" suffered by the American forces at the Seigfried Line. It wasn't until sometime in the early 1960's that German films surfaced, forcing the Americans to admit what really happened at that line. Off course, it's not the first time that governments attempted to cover up mistakes, failure and losses during a war. (Editor: The William Branham Home Page)

-----  
Vision Three:

The third part of the vision showed that though there were three ISMS, Fascism, Nazism, Communism in the world: that the first two would come to nothing but that Communism would flourish. The voice admonished him to keep his eyes on "Russia" concerning future involvements, for Fascism and Nazism would end up in Communism.

-----  
PLEASE NOTE: In 1933, The Voice admonished him to "Watch RUSSIA". It didn't say, 'Watch the Soviet Union', but rather "Russia". Since 1989, the Soviet Union is no more. (Editor: The William Branham Home Page).

-----  
Vision Four:

The fourth vision that appeared to him was one in which there was predicted to be tremendous technological advances right after the war. This was symbolized by an egg shaped car with a plastic bubble roof, going down beautiful highways completely under perfect remote control. There was no steering wheel in the car and the occupants of the car appeared to be playing a game like checkers.

-----  
PLEASE NOTE: This vehicle is already in existence, and has been for many years, waiting only the systems of highways that can accomodate such a mode of transportation. I have in my files pictures and scientific data concerning this vehicle. (Editor: The William Branham Home Page).  
-----

Vision Five:

The fifth scene that appeared involved the womanhood of the world. In this scene there appeared the fast moral decay of women. Starting back when she received her so-called liberty to enter into worldly affairs by means of the vote, she soon began to wear clothes that were too revealing. She bobbed her hair and adopted the clothing of men. Finally the vision showed her all but stripped naked and she merely covered herself with a tiny apron about the size and shape of a fig leaf. With her womanhood so little valued a terrible decay of all flesh came upon the earth and with it perversion even as set forth by the Word of God.

Added prophecies: This is word for word from a recording of Branham

"And so, this... I... I won't have time in this meeting to tell you. In 1933, this is a woman's nation. It's the number thirteen. It appears in the thirteenth chapter of Revelation: thirteen stars, thirteen stripes, thirteen... Everything's a thirteen. Everything is a woman. And remember, THUS SAITH THE LORD there will be a woman rule before the end time. She'll either be President, Vice President, or it'll be the Catholic church as a woman. I've seen her: A great woman, the nation bowed to her. It'll be one before the end time. THUS SAITH THE LORD. Write it down and find out, you young people. See if it happens. If it isn't, I'm a false prophet. And I seen a woman lying, vulgar as she was, and dominated the country. And I predict that a woman will either be President, or do, or come into great power of some sort in the United States before the total annihilation of the world. Keep that in mind, and I have said it. Notice, now, what takes place? Jezebel, she ruled Ahab. And I said, "Remember, in that day, before the end time comes, before the end time comes, that a woman... Now, you all keep this wrote down. There'll be a great powerful woman raise up, either be President, or dictator, or some great powerful woman in this United States. And she'll sink under the influence of women. Now, you remember; that's THUS SAITH THE LORD." Now remember, I still say this: "Before the end time comes..." Wrote twenty-three years ago. "Before the end time comes, there'll be a woman, that'll be a great ruler in this nation. She will either be president or something on that order, some great woman. And at that time, automobiles, just before the coming of the Lord, will be in the shape of an egg." Now, remember that; keep it in mind. See? That was in 1932, or something like that. And look how they're shaping down every year, right to it. We're nearer the end time; we are. But just remember this. I predict that a woman will be president before we're annihilated. That's right. I said that in 1933 by a vision. Sure, it's a woman's world. I predicted that women would keep demoralizing and the nation would keep falling, and they'd keep hanging to mother, or like mother like that, till they become, a woman become an idol.

And after a while, that America would be ruled by a woman. Mark it and see if it's not right. A woman will take the place of a President or something, of great, some high power in America. Picking up, the other day, an old book, up there, reading some of the things that the Lord had told, foretold, already come to pass: about this juvenile stuff, and about how the war would come out. And all those things has hit--just the two things left. And one of those great prophesies; that is, for cars to be on the road with remote control, looking like a egg, only you don't drive it; it controls itself. And then, there'll be a great woman rise up, 'cause America is a woman's nation. And it'll... A great woman will rise up and be president, or something like that in the nation, and then there will come a total annihilation, the entire nation will be wiped out. And that, I predict--now this is not the Lord saying this--the other about the woman and this, is the Lord. 1933, the Holy Spirit came one morning and told me seven things that would take place before this nation was destroyed. One of them is that. It's on old paper there at the church, many has looked at it. How that we would go to war with Hitler and they'd... How Germany would fortify and build a Maginot Line, or the Siegfried Line, I believe it was, eleven years before it was ever thought of. And how that automobiles would constantly shape like eggs. And how that they would permit women to vote, and, in doing so, they would elect the wrong President. And in this would be a woman stand up that would govern the United States; not actually a woman, but a church. Then I seen her with nothing but ashes. It's going to happen. Five of those things has perfectly been fulfilled exactly. How Mussolini would rise and go to Ethiopia, and fall at his steps; and he would be turned to the people, in shame, with a woman. Many, many years before it happened perfectly on the dot. And it's never failed, and it won't fail, because it's THUS SAITH THE LORD. And it's not contrary to these Bible. It's got to be." **(I believe this woman rising to power is the Jezebel spirit especially as it is working through people and organizations)**

Vision Six:

Then there arose in the United States a most beautiful woman clothed in splendor, and great power was given to her. She was lovely of feature but there was a hardness about her that defied description. Beautiful as she was, she was yet cruel, wicked and cunning. She dominated the land with her authority, She had complete power over the people. The vision indicated that either such a woman would literally arise or that this woman of the vision was merely a type of an organization which is scripturally characterized by a female. Though the voice did not speak out and reveal who she was, he felt in his heart that this woman could have represented the rising Roman Catholic Church, and he inserted in parenthesis beside at the end of this vision which he had written out, (perhaps the Catholic church)." **I believe it is Jezebel in one form or another.**

"Vision Seven:

The voice bade him look once more. As he turned and beheld, a great explosion rent the entire land, and left the land of America a smoldering, chaotic ruin. As far as the eye could see there was naught but craters, smoking piles of debris, and no humanity in sight. The vision then faded away.

Some fine scholars of scripture would warn him that his visions were not inspired of God. He was worried many times about this, and earnestly sought God to let this peculiar ministry pass from him. Yet the visions kept breaking before his eyes and ever coming to pass. No one was harmed by them, but on the contrary the children of God prospered because of them. At this point he had not realized that even Jesus was accused of being of the devil. Neither had he seen that his ministry being identified by astrologers was no different from the time that devils identified Jesus and also the ministry of Paul (Matthew 8:28-29; Acts 16:16-17).

**The Vision The "Bride" "Saying Line! Stay In Line! 1964  
Adapted From These Sermons: By William Branham**

The Masterpiece (7-5-64); Recognizing Your Day And It's Message (7-26-64); and The Rapture (12-4-65) courtesy of Bible Believers.org

I remember that night (July 3rd. 1964), I was over here setting in the shopping center, right out from us here. I been in Pig Alley in France, and I've been in New York City, Los Angeles; but the filthiest bunch of women I ever seen in my life is Jeffersonville, Indiana. I never seen so much gaum and filth in my life as I see amongst them people. I set there till my heart ached, and the Lord had gave me a vision. I seen the preview of the Bride.

I stood there and seen a beautiful little lady just correctly dressed and things, marching this way. There was somebody standing by me in the vision. I didn't see the person. It was just a voice and they said, "The Preview of the Bride." I seen her go by. But each one of them, looked like, was dressed different. They all had long hair, and they wore longer sleeves and skirts and so forth, young women. They looked kind of, I'd say about, maybe, twenty. Oh, She was beautiful! I looked at her. They come on this side and went around. And as She passed by, he said, "That's the Bride. Now, we will review the churches."

Now, I have the Bible open here before me. See? I can only say what I seen. I'm looking at the Bible. I'm telling the truth;

Then He turned me to the right side, and He showed me each church as they've come up out of the ages. And oh, how vulgar! And the last one was this last day church age, which was led by a witch. And they were so immorally dressed, so filthy looking. And they were marching to the time of twist and rock' n' roll. And those women throwing themselves just in twist, with holding just paper, gray, hypocritical. Gray is between a white and a black, which is a deceiving color. Gray is neither white or black. It's a deceiving color. And gray-looking paper, holding in front of them, with lace-like hula skirts, holding in front of them; and completely nude from their waist up. And was marching or twisting, and carrying on with that music, walking up. And He said, "That is the church!"

And I heard it coming up; the church was coming up from this other side. There come the Asian church. Oh, you talk about filth. Here coming the European church. Oh, my! And then I heard a rock n' roll coming; and it was Miss America, the church. And she didn't even have on any clothes. She had papers, like newspapers, gray, holding in front her, dancing by rock 'n' roll - Miss America the church.

And when it passed by me, my heart like to fainted. I thought, "If that's what is trying to be presented to Christ as a bride - Of all the efforts and things that man has put forth to try to bring forth a bride for Christ - and a vulgar, dirty, filthy-looking prostitute like that to be the bride of Christ." It made me sick at my heart!

And as she passed, coming before where we was standing, she was holding the paper in front of her, twisting, and rocking, and moving herself one side and then the other side as she went, like the modern dances they have of this day, using herself in an immoral act as she was marching on.

I'm not responsible for these things. I can only say what I seen! And God is my judge. Now, I am an American, but this just made me sick. I am not eloquent enough to, in a mixed audience, to say what was taking place; You'll have to read between the lines. But when the women were coming, the leader of them was a witch. She had a great long nose and a great big mouth. And all of them was dressed with some kind of lower clothes down here, but the top just had a strap, about half inch strap that moved up and went around them like this. And each woman had something on the order... Many of you, years ago remember, when we used to cut that paper, you know, newspaper, to make an old fly-bush?

Why, I think you used it in carnivals, fringed paper, lace paper. Hanging down like that, They had something holding below them, like this, holding below them. All of this part was exposed. And each one had hair cut up real short, and frizzy-looking things all over it like that, real short cut hair, and full of make-up. Absolutely nothing but looked like street prostitutes. And they were walking with this paper. And the vulgarity! ...And there she went. And they were singing this here twist-and-roll songs, I said, "Is that the church?" In my heart I was crying. And this witch - To my notion it's nothing else in the world, but she's that World Council of Churches leading them right straight down the road where she was going. They went off to the left and disappeared in chaos, still beating this music and making real funny sounds, and shaking their bodies one side and then the other side, and then like that, carrying on like that, walking.

I stood there in His presence. I thought, "Oh, God, as a minister, if that's the best we could do, oh, oh!" You know how you feel. Then I thought, "God hide me; if I could just get away from here. If all that we've done, and that's what we have to produce..."

And I turned my head to weeping like that. I couldn't stand it there, Him standing there, me know that me a minister of the church and that's what I'd produced for Him. I said, "Oh, God, I can't look at it. Let me die. Let fade away."

And as soon as it went out - every time one of them would come, they'd go out to a certain place and drop off. And then I heard something like a Onward Christian Soldiers. And I looked, and here come that sainted bunch of little girls just exactly the way they was, all correctly dressed, their hair hanging way down on their back, smooth, clean, marching like this to the step of the Gospel. 'She was the Word'. And it looked like one out of every nation. I was looking at it as they passed by, and seen them pass by. Instead of going down, they started going up. And I noticed two or three of them getting out of line; I screamed, "Stay in line!" And the vision left me, and I was standing in this room screaming, "Stay in line!"

## End of Branham's prophecies

---

For those that have read Branham's prophecies, there is no doubt this man saw the rise of the Jezebel spirit. I believe if this man of God had been listened to the way he should have been, this spirit could have been dealt with before it reached this point. We are now in a very serious situation as a nation. Branham also saw the **BEGINNING** of the destruction of America starting in the late 70's. I believe it has ties to what happened in the 60's to allow this spirit to dominate the land. Since he said it was the **beginning of** the destruction, it could be decades or centuries before that is fulfilled. I am only pointing out that this is far more serious than many preach! Not only that but the prostitute bride is the worldly church under the influence of Jezebel. Too much of the church world is now watered down and has prostituted itself with worldliness. The true Bride that he was yelling at saying "stay in line" are God's elect that will listen to righteous preachers keeping them in line and helping prepare them for Christ's return. The grey speaks of compromise with sin, and a confusion about if something is sinful or not. Jezebel traffics so strongly in the area of "personal convictions." There is a confusion that comes, and then the individual begins to deal with compromise with sin. You can see this now with the smoking, drinking, pornography, ungodly movies watched, and the occult that has crept into the church and even pulpits! What are people thinking? They have to be confused and under the influence of something. I would encourage you to pray God will take all the "grey" out of your life and bring clarity and clear leading of the Holy Spirit. The problem is Jezebel tries to counterfeit the Holy Spirit as what we commonly call a "religious spirit." I will discuss this later in this book.

So what do we do? First let's all repent of any of this in our lives and get it under the blood of Jesus. Make sure there are no idols. Idols are things you are not willing to give up and put before God. Let's commit to live holy and raise our kids to honor God's laws over what is popular in this nation. We must separate ourselves from the sin of the land we live in. If we do, I believe we will not share in the plagues that will come. I do believe there will be an awakening that comes to this land spiritually, but there better be major repentance and changes for the nation to escape the judgment that is to come. Begin to set your life and family in order, and repent of anything that you have been convicted of while reading this. We must make sure there is nothing in our homes that could allow the enemy access. God wants us to clean up our lives. I would advise listening to the honoring the fathers sermons I preached if you have time as well. One

of the greatest areas this spirit has entered lives is through the occult in entertainment. I marvel at how many “Christians” watch or own Harry Potter and think nothing of it. It is unbelievable. Look at how much the occult fills Disney, movies, and regular television. Jezebel has a stronghold over the entertainment industry. Look at Madonna, Britney Spears (sexual seduction), and people like Ozzy Osborne (satan worship seduction). It is just Jezebel in different forms. If you dance with the devil, it will be a dance that leads to death and hell.

## **A Prophetess**

Wendy Alec had Jesus appear to her and give her some very powerful prophecies. This particular prophecy has to do with the Jezebel spirit, so I wanted to put it in this teaching. The Lord gave her some amazing insight into end-time warfare. Her writings are amazing, and her and her husband are really being used of God through God TV. Here is what her book states:

“And suddenly it was as though a heavy, heavenly veil was drawn back in the Spirit realm, and I saw the satanic princes in their battle dress standing in their chariots, directing the great mass of hellish battalions and powers and principalities—and they were standing as a great and seemingly fearsome mass in a line that stretched to eternity, waiting. And then a great shofar was sounded, and the fallen satanic princes and generals took their places in front of the battalions, as the great rumbling of satan’s chariots thundered.

And all as one, they bowed their heads—as the prince of darkness made his entrance. And as he stood there—all terrible in his damnable arrogance and rebellion—he lifted his sword high to the heavenlies, and again, as one man, I saw the princes and their battalions follow suit, and I heard Lucifer’s spine-chilling cry: ‘It is TIME!’ And the hordes of hell resounded with a great and terrible cry: ‘It is TIME.’ And as Lucifer turned to his fallen princes, I could hear his malicious hiss: ‘IT IS TIME TO TARGET THE CHAMPIONS.’”

Jesus speaks: “The targeting of the champions—My Father’s champions here on Earth. The hosts of hell have been assigned for the past decades waiting for this hellish moment in the spirit realm, listening for the release of My End-Time move from Heaven. They have heard the mighty rush of My holy Angels, and so in turn they have unleashed the most violent satanic assault the Earth has seen since the days of My birth when satan’s wrath was unleashed through Herod against the babes in arms in a huge murderous onslaught. The Father knows that these are the ones who will lean their minds and hearts unquestionably on His being—those who limp with the scars of his chastening and of their own inadequacy—those who know that within themselves there is no good thing except their hope in Him. These are His champions” “these are the prime targets for the onslaught of the enemy that you have just seen. The major End-Time assaults are divided into several camps. They are all ruthless strategies of Jezebel, the ultimate seducer and releaser of the End-Time seducing spirits. The first major seduction of my children will be in the area of morality—the lust of the flesh

and the lust of the eyes, but seduction is not just confined to My children's morality. Satan's primary goal is to seduce My children away from the Father.

One of satan's most lethal weapons against My ministers is another of Jezebel's strongholds—the pride of life, pride and self-righteousness. Jezebel's third great onslaught will be in the area of discouragement. This is the same weapon used against my servant Elijah, and indeed, many of My servants throughout the ages. Great discouragement, in turn, leading to strong delusion and finally, that of the great blinding. In this last generation many came to Us from the greatest ensnarements and bondages. Once they saw Our great love for them, they became Our greatest champions and bondservants, for their gratitude for receiving such a redemption was unfathomable. These are the ones who have become close and tender with Me—who would follow Me unto death.”

The prophet speaks: “But if they would follow you unto death, Lord Jesus and they hear your voice—then how could they fall to seducing spirits?”

Jesus replies: “Every weakness that these ones experienced in their lives...” His expression was so grave, “...Every fissure, each wound, each broken place that lies unhealed—these satanic powers and principalities and demons shall now target. Many, many of my children did not receive healing of their minds, emotions and souls in this last generation. And because they have lived in the household of God for years, many do not even realize that these scarred places exist. These last days' assignments have been meticulously strategized, and that is the very strength of their evil—they have been tailor-made to each of my champions.

They (the satanic forces) know the urgent, driving, unmet needs of the soul: the generational bondages of each individual called by Me to impact this generation; the lack of nurturing; the deep unhealed rejections and hurts of the emotions; the fatherlessness; the need for affirmation; the desire to belong; the deep isolations—all of which when not met in Me—now have laid the perfect snare for the assignments of the enemy. Some of My champions have experienced a violent, satanic assailing against their minds. Any thought not taken captive shall be a thought that can take violent root in their soul to lead to ensnarement. Anything from their past that has been dealt with by their own strength and not by My Spirit shall become a snare to them and can leave them vulnerable to the enemy of their souls. Any habit not ruthlessly dealt with and put to the cross, when assigned with the searing heat of temptation, will breed and rapidly multiply.”

Jesus continued, “In this past age Jezebel has translated itself into many different forms, but one of her primary rules in this present age is her amalgamation with Babylon, the spirit of the world and lust. Lust of the flesh, lust of the eyes and the pride of life. Jezebel rules electronic media—film, television, advertising—she is the epitome of seduction in this last age.” **Taken directly from A Journal of an unknown prophet** pgs. 257, 258, 262, 263, 274, 275

Now that you have been warned let's expose these spirits and how to defeat them. We must completely die to self and let Christ live his resurrected life through us. We must die to the flesh, die to this world's evil, and die to what satan has to offer. If we have lives hid in Christ, we cannot be overtaken. Satan will try to target weaknesses in our lives. We have to deal with generational works of satan, also get free from our past sinful activities, and also totally release any unforgiveness. We must make sure there are no vulnerable places for the enemy to get a foothold in our lives or families. Reading mine and my wife's testimonies will help with this understanding. Also, our books teach a lot of deliverance and spiritual warfare. They can all be read online for free.

*Father, I pray for these that are reading this. Please let their lives be eternally changed. I pray that any area that needs repentance will be made evident. Lord I pray that if there is any weak place vulnerable to the enemy that you would make them strong. Help them find freedom and protection having a life hidden and crucified in Christ. Help them find the deliverance some of them will need. Set them free and empower them into their destiny. Make them giant killers. In Jesus' name I pray.*

**If you would, please take a moment to pray that God will send divine appointments for those that are supposed to read this, and pray for their freedom.**

## **Section Three: Dealing with Jezebel and Ahab**

Jesus said in Matthew 16 the gates of hell will not prevail against us. A gate is a point of entry, an inroad, or a portal opened up in someone's life. I want to first discuss dealing with these inroads. We have to shut every gate of hell. Satan's kingdom control's people through pride, fear, rebellion, and lust. These four sins are interwoven in our lives through the sinful nature that we inherited from Adam and Eve, the first Ahab and Jezebel. Also satan plays on our weaknesses of having uncontrolled anger, a leaning toward putting things before God (idolatry), and a tendency to harbor unforgiveness. These all have to do with our sinful nature. Satan's kingdom feeds on the sinful nature as the Bible shows God commanded to serpent to "crawl on his belly and eat the dust of the earth" in Genesis 3. Our bodies are made from the dust of the earth, and since Adam sinned with his body, our bodies have inherited a sinful nature within them.

Take an honest look at your life with the help of the Holy Spirit to see if Jezebel or Ahab have gained an entrance into your life somehow. Truthfully all of us deal with sinful issues (because of our sinful nature) and will face the tendencies toward the Jezebel and Ahab spirits. This was put in our lives through Adam's transgression. We can have all this rooted out and conquered by the power of the cross, God's word, and the power of the Holy Spirit in our lives. BUT we will not rid this sinful nature in this life and must

learn to conquer it, and we must take an honest look at our lives and understand God does not forgive excuses, he forgives sin. If we are honest with ourselves and God, we can begin to see all these tendencies rooted out of our lives and begin to walk in victory. There are gates of hell (also called portals, inroads, doorways, or a point of entrance) that Jezebel can gain to our lives.

### **How do Jezebel and Ahab get into someone's life?**

Well first we need to make it abundantly clear that neither Jezebel nor Ahab will actually go possess someone per se. Jezebel and Ahab will send their power and authority down a chain of command through the local Principalities to the demons at work in someone's life. This creates an evil "satanic anointing" from Jezebel and Ahab that empowers the familiars at work in someone's life. In deliverance those familiars may answer to Jezebel and Ahab, but they do so because they are functioning in that evil witchcraft anointing from Jezebel. The actual Jezebel is a fallen angel that blankets the world with her influence. She is a World Ruling prince in satan's kingdom. Here are some of the main inroads for Jezebel.

- Inheritance—do you see Jezebel or Ahab in your family?
- Freemasonry is a huge gate of hell for Jezebel and other powerful spirits (There is a renunciation prayer in the appendix for Freemasonry)
- The Catholic church is a huge gate of Hell for Jezebel (There is a renunciation prayer in the appendix for the Catholic Church involvement)
- Occult involvement of any kind or owning occult objects
- False god worship or idolatry of any kind
- Sexual sins
- Pride, rebellion, fear, lust, and submitting to control
- Drugs
- Using Manipulation, intimidation, or domination to control others
- Men not leading their families and women not submitting fully to their husbands
- Unforgiveness, bitterness, and unhealed emotional wounds can be a gateway

As we are being brutally honest with ourselves and God, do you see any of this fruit of Jezebel and Ahab in your life? Do you have marriage problems, health issues, problems not fully submitting to authority, lust and sexual issues, a brass heaven causing difficulty in prayer and Bible study, or your prayers not answered? If so, this book will help you.

The occult is one of the main ways to let Jezebel control you and most of the body of Christ doesn't know that right now. When someone involves themselves in the occult willingly, unwillingly, or without knowing it is wrong, their names are recorded in the goats (satan's) book of death as satan's property. Baal seems to oversee this. This is a counterfeit of the Lamb's book of life. Drugs are another way many are delving into the occult unknowingly. Sorcerers for centuries have used mind altering drugs to see and communicate more clearly into the spirit realm. Many of these drug trips are nothing more than seeing in the spirit realm. Drug abuse has its ties to sorcery. Remember

Jezebel had an intoxicating cup of wickedness in Revelation 17. This is a cup of drugs. The Babylonians would drink a cup of mind-altering drugs in an Ancient Chaldean rite to initiate them into the Babylonian religion. The Greek word for sorcery in the New Testament is Pharmakeia from which we derive our word pharmacy. These are areas that I would not say are exclusive, but can definitely be inroads for these spirits to enter and set up a stronghold for satan. An attack of these spirits will bring mental confusion, indecisiveness, depression, discouragement, and sickness. Here are some basic tactics to help expose Jezebel and Ahab.

## **Occult Veiling**

Satan traffics in dark and dry places. Where there is the light of truth and revelation, satan's kingdom has a hard time being at work. Where there is the river of the Holy Spirit flowing, satan's kingdom has a very hard time prospering. Satan's kingdom wants desperately to remain hidden, their works hidden, the spirits at work not being discerned, and the root issues that allow them to be at work never exposed. Jezebel's greatest strength is being hidden. That is why this spirit hates the prophets. They reveal her. Most of satan's attacks are hidden. Just like you will very seldom have a witch coven come to your door and say "Hi, we are cursing you and your church". Usually it is done in secret. The obvious reason is if you do not know it is happening, you will not take authority over it. We read in Revelation 17:5 the whore of Babylon had "MYSTERY" written upon her forehead. She is a mystery because none see her (Isaiah 47:10). The mysterious is what seems to draw the curious. This is her strength. Even if you approach someone in love that has a serious issue with a Jezebel spirit, they will not receive your exposing it to them very well. They may cry at first, but that is only a manipulative maneuver to get you to feel sorry for them or think they are repentant. This battle is truly won in the Spirit first before talking to people. If you preach on this subject you will literally see some people squirming in their pews. If you say the name "Jezebel" it will cause many to feel uncomfortable. I have had people say to me, "I wish you would use another name for that spirit". Why are they so uncomfortable? It is obviously an issue with them. There can be a literal veil that is erected in the spirit realm to blanket and hide something from view. We see God dealing with this spirit in Isaiah 47:23:

"Take off your veil. Lift up your skirts, bare your legs, and wade through the streams. Your nakedness will be exposed and your shame uncovered."

Also in Nahum 3:5: "I will lift your skirts over your face. I will show the nations your nakedness and the kingdoms your shame."

This is how God deals with Jezebel. He exposes her. When she is truly exposed is when she begins to lose her power over people. Just as I have read from prophets in the Bible concerning this spirit, it will be the prophets of today that reveal her. The job of the prophets is to reveal, but the job of the authority figure is to deal with this spirit once it is revealed. Just as Elisha anointed Jehu. Elijah had already revealed the deception,

but it took Jehu as king to deal with Jezebel in 2Kings 9-10. An authority figure would be like the husband of a home or the pastor of a church.

The Jezebel spirit uses witchcraft in the same way a witch or warlock would. Just like many ploys of satan are hidden, this spirit hides behind a literal veil. Remember in Isaiah 47:2 God says, "Take off your veil". The word occult means "hidden or concealed". This is what attracts people to the occult that are looking into spiritual things. The mystery of the occult causes people to be curious about it. It is like a viper in the shadows that is not seen. Someone will reach for it in ignorance. It strikes, and then someone will have spiritual poison running in their veins and need deliverance. Jezebel will use witchcraft magic to place a spiritual veil between herself and those she is working against. They don't see her even though you might. I have shared with people who obviously had an issue with this spirit. *They absolutely did not see it at all.* They really felt I was wrong. Jezebel depends heavily upon this occult veiling. It protects her tremendously. Once a prophet rips the veil back and exposes this spirit, it will be up to the authority figure to do something about it. We read in Revelation 18:23 "By your magic spell all the nations were led astray". Also in Nahum 3:4 it reads "all because of the wanton lust of a harlot, alluring, the mistress of sorceries, who enslaved nations by her prostitution and peoples by her witchcraft." She is known by occultists as: "Queen of heaven", Isis, Lilith, Astarte, Asherah, or Diana. She is the goddess worshipped by wiccans and pagans.

### **Root issues dealt with the conquer dark fruit**

People want the fruit of health problems, financial problems, ministry struggles and set backs, marriage problems, rebellion in their kids, mental illness, emotional torment, insomnia, and difficulty praying and growing spiritually taken away. Many times it is not just a matter of the prayer of faith alone, but there has to be REVELATION as to why this is going on in the first place. Is there un-dealt with generational curses and iniquity? Is there root issues of unforgiveness, Idolatry, subtle pride, fears, issues with rebellion to authority, witchcraft control one is operating in without realizing it, or some other gate of hell that needs to be discerned and shut? This is the area I want to deal with next. There could be a familiar spirit in your life that operates as a Jezebel or Ahab spirit, but I promise there is more to conquering Jezebel and Ahab than just a casting out a demon aspect. There has to be a strong renewing of the mind, learning how to truly DIE to the flesh daily, breaking the power of the seductive pull of the world, and allowing a purging of your life and personality traits. Sometimes there may even be wounds of the spirit and soul that have to be healed. This healing is vital as the enemy may be exploiting these deep emotional and psychological damage done by sin and trauma. Let's look at some root issues.

### **Dealing with root issues of satanic bondage: Pride**

Matthew 18:1 At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the

greatest in the kingdom of heaven? 2. And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, 3. And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.”

James 4:6 "God is opposed to the proud, but gives grace to the humble."

1 Peter 5:5 “You younger men, likewise, be subject to your elders; and all of you, clothe yourselves with humility toward one another, for God is opposed to the proud, but gives grace to the humble. 6. Humble yourselves, therefore, under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you at the proper time.”

Proverbs 6:16 “There are six things which the Lord hates, Yes, seven which are an abomination to Him: 17. **Haughty eyes**, a lying tongue, And hands that shed innocent blood, 18. A heart that devises wicked plans, Feet that run rapidly to evil, 19. A false witness who utters lies, And one who spreads strife among brothers.”

Proverbs 16:18 “Pride goes before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall.”

What turned a beautiful angel named Lucifer into the most wicked being that ever existed we now call satan (satan means enemy) was pride that led to rebellion. Almost everyone that has that evil rebellious streak in them struggles with pride first and foremost. If we are prideful and rebellious, we are like the devil.

Oftentimes pride is like bad breath. The person that has it is the last to know it. Also, many times people are afraid to point out a pride issue in someone else because they know the person will not be very receptive. It hurts our pride when someone tells us we are prideful or wrong in some way. We need our pride hurt sometimes to teach us. There are certain root issues of bondage I would like to mention here. The first root issue to deal with is pride. There is on our website some audio teachings on these issues on the discipleship page under Deliverance and Warfare teaching. The spirit of pride is Leviathan. Pride is basically not being teachable and able to be corrected. Jesus talked about the importance of being childlike. Little children are humble, teachable, able to be corrected, and don't feel like they know everything. Here are some questions to ask yourself if you are really humble. You may want to commit these to prayer and let the Holy Spirit fill you and start helping you to see where pride is, and also helping you to repent of pride. Remember to repent means to turn away from, quit doing it, and even changing the way you think about it.

1. Can you take discipline, constructive criticism, or correction with a good attitude?
2. Do you blame others for your problems or sins? (even blaming the devil can be a cop out)
3. Are you an independent person that has a problem truly submitting to authority?
4. Are you critical and fault-finding of others?
5. Do you run into spiritual battles in presumption? (be careful! We have to be led by the Lord)
6. Do you defend your pet doctrines and are you very territorial? (we don't know everything, we actually could be wrong in some things, and someone may know something we don't.)

7. Do you have difficulty admitting you are wrong or apologizing?
8. Do you have a history of having relationship problems with those in authority over you?
9. Do you have problems honoring others and showing respect to authority figures?
10. Do you lack patience with others in their imperfections or sins?
11. Do you feel self-righteous or take pride in your gifts, anointing, or things God has done in you?
12. Performance measuring or measuring success by outward things can be rooted in pride.
13. Do you desire or yearn for praise and compliments?
14. Do you rejoice in the failure of others, or feel God will destroy those that have wronged you?
15. Do you compulsively defend yourself or worry about what others think of you?
16. Do you interrupt others a lot trying to dominate the conversation?
17. Do you have fake or exaggerated knowledge trying to appear more knowledgeable than you are?
18. People who are not "risk takers" are usually too prideful to fail in front of others.
19. A lot of people with pride are easily angered.

Above are just a few questions to help you begin to see pride in your life. Many people take pride in their looks and treat people with disrespect. These are pride issues. One of the main ways pride is in our lives has to do with the fact that we have issues with letting others speak into our lives or correct us. Take this issue to the Lord in prayer. Here is a prayer you can pray.

*"Father please forgive me for all this pride in my life. Holy Spirit, I know that you can help me overcome pride. I ask you to fill me and show me every area there is pride in my life. Destroy these prideful strongholds, and help me walk in humility in every area of my life. Give me a hatred for pride and a love for humility. Change me from this day forward. In Jesus' name I*

*10 pray, Amen." Now I command any satanic spirits in my life associated with pride to take all your influence and go from me, my family, and bloodline forever in Jesus' name! According to the will of God, repair any damage you have caused, restore sevenfold what you have stolen, then go into the abyss forever in Jesus name!*

### **Dealing with root issues of satanic bondage: Unforgiveness**

Mark 11:24 "Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they shall be granted you. 25. "And whenever you stand praying, forgive, if you have anything against anyone; so that your Father also who is in heaven may forgive you your transgressions. 26. [**"But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven forgive your transgressions."**]

Many of us have been severely wronged by others. But we must remember that if we do not forgive people, we will not be forgiven. The only way we are going to heaven is if our sins are forgiven, so we don't have a choice in the matter. When God forgives us, he no longer keeps a record of the matter, he no longer remembers it or brings it up, and he is not angry toward us anymore. To be like God we must do the same. Holding unforgiveness is basically harboring a grudge, resentment, and not letting something go. Unforgiveness produces a serious spiritual weakness and will lead to the spiritual cancer of bitterness if not dealt with quickly.

We can see from the Bible in Luke 17:1 that many offenses will come in these end times in which we live. One of the main reasons people are away from God or out of church is because of being offended. Offense leads to unforgiveness and unforgiveness leads to bitterness. This is a very deadly downward spiral. This is a MAJOR trap and tactic of satan (2Corinthians 2:5-11) and we can see the offended heart is breeding ground for deception (Matthew 24:10). This is a very serious issue.

First, forgiveness begins with a choice. You need to get out a pen and paper and write down anyone that you could possibly have unforgiveness toward and pray out loud to the Lord naming them and stating that you choose to forgive them. Now your heart may still be hurt, and you may still feel anger, but you must take this initial step or you will not be forgiven for your sins, and you will not be able to break free from the satanic bondage in your life.

### **God's medicine for inner healing**

After choosing to forgive them, Jesus taught us to pray for those that have wronged us. Also he taught us to bless those that have cursed us. In Luke 6: 28. bless those who curse you, pray for those who mistreat you. 29. "Whoever hits you on the cheek, offer him the other also; and whoever takes away your coat, do not withhold your shirt from him either. 30. "Give to everyone who asks of you, and whoever takes away what is yours, do not demand it back. 31. "And just as you want people to treat you, treat them in the same way."

Have you ever heard the expression easier said than done? Well, this doesn't even sound easy does it? If you are a normal person, you will not want to do this at first, but you have to obey the Bible. This is your key to freedom. You must commit to start praying and blessing the people that have wronged you daily. As you do this, God will heal your heart, change you, cause you to start loving this person, and you will become a different person. This could take years. But you MUST follow through with this. If you don't obey the Bible, you will never truly be free from the satanic bondages in your life. We will talk about blessings later, but speaking a blessing is speaking positive words over someone's life out loud by faith. It is literally putting those positive words on them by faith. Blessings are meant to be an agent of change. So we pray for and bless those that have wronged us.

Last, you **may** need to go to a person and talk with him/her. I wouldn't do this unless you feel the Lord has told you to, because in some cases it will only make things worse. If you feel led to go, when you do go, don't say something like "I forgive you for being a jerk." That is only going to make things worse! Go in humility and say something like this. "I am sorry for anything I have done to hurt our relationship, and I want you to know I don't hold anything against you, and I do love you in the Lord." You may even take them a gift. This will take humility on your part. Also, if we have hurt someone and caused them to be away from God or out of church, we must go find them and apologize! We need to seek others' forgiveness if necessary. Luke 17:1 "And He

[Jesus] said to His disciples, "It is inevitable that offenses should come, but woe to him through whom they come!" We want to make sure we have righted any wrongs we have done!

When you have truly forgiven and been healed by the Lord you will be able to talk about the incidents without getting upset. You will genuinely feel sorry for, or compassion for, the person who has wronged you. You will even start feeling love and concern for their soul. I heard of a man that went to his father's grave to truly forgive him and let things go. A minister I greatly admire preached a sermon that someone didn't like. This person hid in the pastor's office in the dark behind a door and grabbed the unsuspecting pastor from behind when he came in, spun him around, and started punching him in the stomach. The pastor walked away, sat down, then tried to reason with the person. He saw this person later at a meeting. He knew not to hold a grudge, so he went to the person and tapped him on the shoulder to say, "Hi." See, that is how to handle situations in a Christlike manner! Turn the other cheek and refuse to hold a grudge. Before all was over, the man that had punched the pastor had tears running down his face and their relationship was healed. This is the way we are supposed to handle offenses. We forgive and walk daily in forgiveness. It is not easy, and our flesh does not want to do it, but by the awesome power of the Holy Spirit in us, WE CAN.

*Matthew 18: 21. Then Peter came and said to Him, "Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me and I forgive him? Up to seven times?" 22. Jesus said to him, "I do not say to you, up to seven times, but up to seventy times seven. 23. "For this reason the kingdom of heaven may be compared to a certain king who wished to settle accounts with his slaves. 24. "And when he had begun to settle them, there was brought to him one who owed him ten thousand talents. 25. "But since he did not have the means to repay, his lord commanded him to be sold, along with his wife and children and all that he had, and repayment to be made. 26. "The slave therefore falling down, prostrated himself before him, saying, 'Have patience with me, and I will repay you everything.' 27. "And the lord of that slave felt compassion and released him and forgave him the debt. 28. "But that slave went out and found one of his fellow slaves who owed him a hundred denarii; and he seized him and began to choke him, saying, 'Pay back what you owe.' 29. "So his fellow slave fell down and began to entreat him, saying, 'Have patience with me and I will repay you.' 30. "He was unwilling, however, but went and threw him in prison until he should pay back what was owed. 31. "So when his fellow slaves saw what had happened, they were deeply grieved and came and reported to their lord all that had happened. 32. "Then summoning him, his lord said to him, 'You wicked slave, I forgave you all that debt because you entreated me. 33. 'Should you not also have had mercy on your fellow slave, even as I had mercy on you?' 34. "And his lord, moved with anger, **handed him over to the torturers** until he should repay all that was owed him. 35. "So shall My heavenly Father also do to you, if each of you does not forgive his brother from your heart."*

If we don't forgive quickly, bitterness will set in. When this happens, you will start to have anger issues, health problems, torment from demonic spirits (the torturers that were talked about in the above passage), you will struggle with various sins, and your prayers will only seem to hit the ceiling when you pray. Bitterness is like a spiritual cancer, and it will take some time to get it out of you once it sets in. Even from my own personal experience, bitterness will cause your "spiritual immune system" to breakdown, and you will find yourself too weak to fight off the attacks of the enemy and will certainly

begin to struggle with sin. I personally experienced this in my life in the past. I got hurt and bitter and started having health problems, difficulty praying, and it became very difficult to live holy. I started really dealing with past sinful habits again. God mercifully kept me from totally falling into sin, but my life was miserable until I fully dealt with this issue. It was very miserable! I remember speaking with a precious elderly minister that goes to nursing homes to preach. He is in great shape and still serves on staff at a church. He was telling me that many of the people in these homes are actually younger than him, but because so many are bitter, they have terrible health issues. It is very sad.

I feel as I am writing this there are some that will read this that have hatred toward others. If you hate someone, remember Jesus considers it murder. We have to renounce hatred.

1John 3: 15 "Everyone who hates his brother is a murderer; and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him. 16. We know love by this, that He laid down His life for us; and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren."

It takes humility to forgive others, and it takes the love of Jesus to change us to love our enemies the way Jesus loved his enemies. Even on the cross he cried out "Father forgive them, for they don't know what they are doing." That is true love and true forgiveness. This is a process of inner healing that will take time. You first choose to forgive, then by your daily praying and blessing those that have wronged you, you will be healed over time (Remember it could take years. Keep going and don't give up.) So what do we pray for these people? Well, first you can pray for yourself to love them and truly forgive them from your heart, etc... Also, pray for them to be saved, or healed if they need it, to be truly right with God, delivered if they need it, God would bless them where they need it, that your relationship be healed and restored as though none of this negative ever happened, etc...I think you get the idea. Just pray positive loving prayers over them. The same principal applies with blessings. Speak positive loving words over them. This is God's medicine for your heart.

Jesus taught us to pray and daily check ourselves for unforgiveness in Luke 11: 2. And He said to them, "When you pray, say: `Father, hallowed be Thy name. 3. `Give us each day our daily bread. 4. `And forgive us our sins, For we ourselves also forgive everyone who is indebted to us." Daily we must check ourselves for any unforgiveness and learn to walk in forgiveness as a lifestyle. I believe this one issue alone will send countless people to hell. So many just simply refuse to forgive, and they die in that sinful condition. It is very sad. We don't have a right to harbor unforgiveness because look at all the evil the Lord has forgiven us for! True forgiveness will actually let go of all resentment. Some people may have made a choice to forgive, but if they saw that person in a store, they would still have resentment toward them and not want to talk with them. There has to be a true exchange of the resentment for love.

Here is a prayer for you to pray. *Jesus I choose to forgive \_\_\_\_\_ (list them all out by name). Heavenly father, forgive me for harboring unforgiveness toward others and being bitter. Bring to my remembrance anyone I have unforgiveness toward so that I can choose to forgive them today. Holy Spirit, fill me and totally change me from being an unforgiving and bitter*

*person to someone that loves even my enemies. Give me a new heart and mind. In Jesus name I pray. In Jesus' name I command any satanic spirits that have been at work in my life because of unforgiveness, bitterness, or hatred, take all your influence, oppression, and what you have sown, and go with it from me, my family, and bloodline forever! According to the will of God I demand you to repair any damage you have caused my life or family, restore sevenfold what you have stolen from me, and then go into the abyss forever in Jesus' name.*

## **Dealing with root issues of satanic bondage: Fear and wrong thought patterns**

There are three basic ways that satan controls people's lives. He controls people through pride, fear, or rebellion in their hearts. These are the main ways, or root issues, that bring most satanic control. There are also three major emotions we all have. They are love, fear, and anger. Love will cause us to get close to people, anger will cause us to come against people, and fear will cause us to separate from people. Fear and anger are the two main emotions that evil spirits try to manipulate in our lives. If you ever start feeling anger or fear for no reason, or on a level that it should not be there, you should try taking authority over the enemy and command him to leave you in Jesus' name. Another area satan tries to control people is through their sex drive. Everyone has natural sexual desires toward the opposite sex that God has given to you. The problem is evil spirits try to manipulate that part of your psychological make up. This leads me into an important teaching. 1 Thessalonians 5:23 "Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you entirely; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved complete, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ."

God is three in one. He is Father, Son, and Spirit. They are three distinct persons, but they are one. Just like an egg is made up of a shell, the white, and the yolk. Since we are made in the image of God, we too are made as three parts but one person. We are a spirit, soul, and a body. We are NOT talking about three different Gods, but rather one God who is three persons in one. Your human spirit is that main part of you that communicates with God by the Holy Spirit who lives in you. Your spirit is exactly like your body except it is a spiritual body. Your spirit has eyes to see and ears to hear. I know this is not a good example, but I will use it anyway to help some understand. This part of you is very similar to what someone would call a ghost or apparition. I am only using that as an example. When you die, you go either straight to heaven or hell. The Bible clearly teaches that. The apparitions people see haunting places are demonic spirits that have the ability to appear as little children, old men, animals, or anything else they want. Your soul is much like a computer. This is mainly your personality and intellect. What makes up your soul is your mind (thoughtlife and intellect), your emotions, your memory (remembering the past), your imagination (which is very active at night with dreams, the part of you that is creative and sees images, and also the part of you that imagines what your future holds), and your will (this is your decision maker).

Last is your body. Your body mainly craves food, sleep, and sex. It is the part of you that the sinful nature inherited from Adam dwells. Satan plays a lot on human flesh as the Bible cursed the serpent to eat dust (our bodies are made from the dust of the earth) in Genesis 3:14. Your body communicates through the five major senses of sight,

hearing, smell, taste, and touch.

Our spirit man is where the Holy Spirit dwells, where we are “born again”, where Christ’s spiritual DNA dwells in us, and how the Holy Spirit mainly communicates with us. The desires for the things of God dwell in our spirits. The desire for sin dwells in our flesh. So there is such a battle between our flesh and spirit. The battle takes place in our souls. Our souls must be servants to our spirits. The Holy Spirit in our spirit man should be filling and changing our souls. We are commanded to renew our minds in the Bible. That means ANY negative, lustful, evil, violent, or fearful thought that enters our minds, we must immediately throw out like a piece of trash and force ourselves to think on something else (preferable what the Bible says). The Bible promises us that we are “transformed by the renewing of our minds” in Romans 12:12. The word transformed in the Greek is metamorpho. This is where we get our word metamorphosis. A metamorphosis is the process a caterpillar goes through in a cocoon to become a butterfly. As you learn to have a very disciplined soul, your life will take on such a radical transformation that it will be equivalent to the difference between a caterpillar (which crawls lowly on the ground and bound to earthly terrain) to that of a butterfly (a heavenly victorious life that is not bound by the contour of the earth’s terrain but is above what is going on in the earth. It is a peaceful life of faith in resting in God’s word). Lastly, our bodies are to be the slaves of our souls. We are actually to DIE to our bodies and their desires daily. Meaning we don’t give in to what our flesh wants, but rather what our spirits want. For example, God told you to fast. Your flesh says NO, but your spirit wants to obey the Lord. We must choose in our soul area to obey the Lord. Same with getting up early to pray or give up TV time to study the Bible. Also, the daily discipline to not look with lust, be careful to make godly choices, and to fully obey Christ’s teachings. The desire to do the right things is in our spirit, but the desire to rebel is in our flesh. By the power of the Holy Spirit within us, we have the strength to do right! So we must die to our flesh daily.

Galatians 2:20 “I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me, and delivered Himself up for me.” 1Corinthians 15:31 “I protest, brethren, by the boasting in you, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.”

The way we are to accomplish this is by having strong prayer lives. As a baby Christian I would encourage you to start getting up earlier in the morning and pray at least around 15 minutes or so covering your day in prayer. I will talk more about prayer and Bible reading later, but for now let me show you some things. Your prayer life should grow to at least an hour a day. That is actually very easy, and it will become increasingly difficult to really get everything fit in an hour as you grow in Christ. I usually pray anywhere from one to four hours a day. On an average I pray at least two to three hours daily. This is important to me and I make time for it to happen. We have to love the Lord enough to make time for this. This is not hard. Some of you reading this think that is impossible, but actually it is easy. I will teach you how later. Also, it is VITALLY important that you read and study the Bible for yourself. You have to know what it says so you will not be deceived by the devil or evil men. There are too many conflicting and confusing voices out there. In your daily time of prayer, you will die to your flesh, and

your spirit man will be strengthened. As you read and meditate on God's word, your mind is renewed. The key to a powerful prayer life is getting to know the Holy Spirit as a person. As the father is in heaven, and the son at his right hand, who is it who is with us right now? The Holy Spirit is the one here to teach us, empower us, help us live holy, help us pray, help us die to our flesh. We will go deeper in this later. As you pray, fellowship with the Holy Spirit, and read the Bible, your spirit will become sensitive, strong, and powerful. Prayer, fellowship with the Holy Spirit, time in God's presence, and the word of God is spiritual food for your spirit and soul to make them strong. If you neglect these things, your flesh will dominate your life, and you will not ever really become a strong powerful Christian.

### **Stongholds of the mind**

As you meditate on what the Bible says about you, you will develop righteous powerful strongholds of truth that will keep you. But if you entertain fearful negative thoughts, these will eventually become strongholds in your mind, and the enemy can traffic in that area of your life. Fear is a horrible thing! The Bible says God has not given us a spirit (evil spirit) of fear, but rather the Holy Spirit of power, love, and a sound mind in 2 Timothy 1:67.

Picture your soul being like real estate. You can build on what you want. Your soul can be full of life, light from heaven, truth of God's word or it can be filled with lies of the enemy, darkness, negative thinking, fears, bitterness, lusts, etc... If evil thoughts are entertained in your thoughtlife, a defilement comes to the real estate. Next thing, picture a castle being built stone by stone by evil spirits in that part of the real estate that has been darkened and defiled. After the castle (stronghold) is built, the evil spirits try to come in to live in that home they have built. This is how it works. When it gets to this point, it will take a level of deliverance to see a person truly set free. Remember this, victory over lust begins in the renewing of the mind. No adulterous affair just happened. It was thought about first. Victory over sin begins in the mind area. People that allow this evil in the real estate of their soul will usually be given over to obsessive and compulsive behavior. I heard of a woman that was literally skin and bones sitting in a pastor's office. Her skin tone had a grayish color to it and her eyes bloodshot and sunk into her head. She had lost A LOT of weight. The pastor said, "my you have lost weight." She replied, "doesn't it look good?" He said, "no, you look sickly." She finally admitted to taking up to six to eight boxes of exlax a day to lose weight. She became obsessed with her looks, and a spirit came in to assist her in that obsessive and compulsive behavior. Some people become depressed and start struggling with bad habits like drinking because of a weak soul. I also know of a woman that had a little sister die when she was only around five years old. Something her parents said (they did not mean it the way she took it at all) led her to believe her younger sister's death was her fault. She grew up believing every person she got close to would probably die, so she pushed everyone away. She ended up marrying a great guy. He liked being at home and spending time with her. She constantly pushed him away. Eventually he couldn't take it anymore and left her for another woman that showed him the affection he longed for. I am not condoning his behavior as the Bible

calls what he did adultery, but she has a stronghold in her mind that caused her to push people away. Have you believed lies of the devil in your mind somewhere? Has someone ever told you that you were worthless or that no one would want you? My wife's father told her those things. It took time to help her break that pattern of thinking. I pray over you reading this, and I break those strongholds, lies of the enemy, and the darkness of their soul in Jesus' name! I command you evil spirits tormenting their minds to go in Jesus' name! Do you deal with fear of your future? Are you afraid of getting sick?

Fear is not only an emotion but also a spirit. We see in 1Kings 19:1 Elijah was hit by a spirit of fear and ran for his life. It is amazing that he did run after just having such a huge victory and killing so many evil men for God. It is hard to believe he then ran from the threat of a woman. But it was more than a threat, it was a Jezebel spirit and a spirit of fear (intimidation). Fear causes people to be paralyzed and not able to do what they are called to do like Moses at the burning bush. It causes people to overreact and not live in peace. It causes an open door for intimidation and satanic attack, and causes people to not do what they are told to do by the Lord because they are afraid to do so. Fear can also cause our damnation as we see in Revelation 21:8 as the cowardly ending up in the lake of fire. This is because the cowardly will deny the faith if they are challenged. So what if you are captured and tortured to death because of your faith, would you deny Christ to be set free?

Remember these statements. I have more faith in the Lord to keep me from falling, than in the devil to cause me to fall. I have more faith in the Lord to protect me, than in the devil to harm me. I have more faith in God to keep me from deception, than in the devil to deceive me. And I have more faith in God to keep what I have entrusted in him, than in the devil to destroy what has been entrusted to me. Jude 24 "Now to Him who is able to keep you from falling, and to make you stand in the presence of His glory blameless with great joy." Meditating on the word of God produces faith. I have faith that God will keep me from falling in this life, and present before him blameless one day. 2 Timothy 1:12 "For this reason I also suffer these things, but I am not ashamed; for I know whom I have believed and I am convinced that He is able to guard what I have entrusted to Him against (or until) that day." Whatever you entrust to the Lord care like your health, kids, family, finances, ministry, etc...He is able to keep it against that day. What does "Against that day" mean exactly. It means when satan shows up, God will defend it against satan. Sit down and pray and entrust everything to the Lord so that when satan's kingdom shows up, you can stand on that promise that God is able to keep what has been entrusted to him against that day.

Many people are afraid the enemy will prevent them from their destiny. No one, and I mean not a person or a demon, can keep you from fulfilling what God has called you to do except yourself. If you get bitter, prideful, living in unrepentant sin, rebellious to authority, or fearful, you might prevent yourself from it. But always remember, God is a God of restoration, and he can give you back all the years satan has stolen from you! Just ask forgiveness and repent. God can take what would normally take one thousand years and do it in a day (2 Peter 3:8).

God wants to deal with any rebellion you have. He will purposely put you under the authority of people you have a hard time submitting to, to work out that rebellious streak in you. We have to learn to put down our agenda, and submit to authority. Wife, are you fully submitted to your husband? Children are you fully submitted to your parents? Church attender, are you fully submitted to the leadership of the church? True Biblical submission is “asking permission and obeying the decision with a good attitude.” Never forget that! Jezebel and Ahab spirits are basically spirits of rebellion. This is such a serious and important issue that I have placed a teaching along these lines at the end of this book. I strongly recommend you read that section. The Bible predicts the rise of these spirits in the end times in which we live.

We also must allow the Holy Spirit to help us have discipline in our emotions so that we are not given to outbursts of anger or sadness. We must remember the good of our past and not meditate on the negative we have been through. We must have a holy and positive imagination (no wickedness, violence, or perversion in our imagination area).

Also with our will, we must make godly, wise decisions based on the leading of the Holy Spirit and word of God and stick to them. As the Holy Spirit gives us the grace to do these things, we will have a very disciplined powerful soul. People that have weak souls are very up and down spiritually and usually deal with depression and even suicidal thoughts. They will usually be in and out of church and lack discipline in their prayer lives and time in the word.

There is a difference between getting forgiveness for sin, and tearing down the strongholds that have allowed the sin to continue to take place in your life. Let the Lord show you every area where you have sin in your heart or mind, cover that place in the blood of Jesus, then ask the Holy Spirit to fill that area and bring total change. As you do this you will be tearing down the strongholds in your life which are sympathetic toward Jezebel, and will cause a profound freedom to reign in you that will cause Jezebel to lose her power over you.

### **Dealing with root issues of satanic bondage: prospering soul**

3 John 2 “Beloved, I pray that in all respects you may prosper and be in good health, just as your soul prospers.” You souls prospering speaks of your soul being made whole, complete, and doing well.

As our souls prosper we will then begin to live in prosperity and health. Most of the issues of our lives have a spiritual root somewhere. Many have certainly been wounded in life and need inner healing. As your soul area is healed and made whole, many times your health will also follow. Dealing with the mental strongholds, lies, and pain the enemy has caused in your life can bring a lot of healing to your life in many areas such as mentally, emotionally, and physically. This is often overlooked by many in the inner healing and deliverance ministry.

The areas of forgiveness have almost everything to do with inner healing. However many have blamed God for what the devil has done and deal with anger or disappointment toward God. The fact is, the devil is the one behind the scenes causing sickness, premature death, mental and emotional torment, fear, hate, racism, wars, poverty, famine, plagues, etc... God has already demonstrated his love toward us when he sent Jesus. He showed us under Moses that He has already laid out blessings for obeying the Bible and curses for disobeying it. God encouraged us to choose blessings. God is not in the sky ready to strike someone that does wrong. Just like gravity is a law that is already set in motion, so are the blessings and curses. It is all about our choices (or the choices of our ancestors) as to what kind of life we live. Is our life blessed or cursed? One time the Lord spoke to me to witness to a manager at a Cici's pizza place where I took my family to eat. He was kind of upset with me at first. I asked him what he had against God. He said, "Well, I just think God is uncaring and just simply has us like an ant farm." I asked him why he felt that way, and he said "my wife just died giving birth to my daughter and then my daughter died." I felt sorry for him but I encouraged him to not hold that against God because God is not a murderer, and he did not kill them. I told him to not blame God for what the devil did, and also that his wife and daughter would not want him to end up in hell over this issue. He really listened to what I had to say.

Secondly, we must realize that we are not victims. So many people have a victim mentality about life. They sit around having a pity party and feel sorry for themselves. God may have allowed negative things in our lives, but it is for his ultimate glory as he heals and delivers you and then uses you. God might have plans for you to be one of his greatest champions. Maybe that is why satan has worked so hard to bring so much pain in your life. Don't look at life from a victim mentality anymore. That will hold you back. You are now God's child and a champion. As long as you are a victim in your mind, you will never really be a champion of faith for God's kingdom. God is not a person that plays favorites. His word is the SAME for everyone. Either you believe as God's child you have a right to ALL he has promised, or you choose to not believe the word. God is fair. I am his child just as much as anyone else. Therefore, I have full right to every promise of God just like you or anyone else. So do you. Let God heal the soul area of all fears, worry, doubt, negative thinking, low self-esteem, depression etc. It is time to move on. I will talk about faith later in this writing. I refuse to let myself think on fearful, negative, or ungodly things anymore. When these things come, I rebuke the enemy and then start quoting scriptural promises that are mine in Christ. It is amazing how much a change filling our minds with faith will cause. Here is a prayer to pray.

*Lord, you see the wounds of my soul. I commit them to you. Holy Spirit come fill me and bring your presence and healing to all of my soul and spirit that has been wounded. Let me know what it is like to walk in divine health and prosperity in life as my soul prospers. In Jesus' name I pray. Now I command any satanic spirits that have been at work in my life in the area of mental or emotional torment, mental strongholds, fears, or lies of the enemy to listen to me now! You take all your influence, your oppression, and all you have sown and go from me, my family, and bloodline forever in Jesus' name! According to the will of God, I demand you to repair any damages you have caused me, restore sevenfold what you have stolen from me, and then go*

*into the Abyss forever, in Jesus' name.*

## **Idolatry**

If you want Jezebel to have a throne over your life, idolatry would probably be the quickest way to obtain this. This spirit rules over idolatry in a major way. Let me give you a Biblical definition of what idolatry is. First we know that anything connected to other religions that you own, keep in your car, or keep in your home would fall under this category. This could include superstitious things as well. Statues of Buddha, Catholic paraphernalia, Native American dream catchers, or Freemasonry rings could be examples. I will talk more about the spiritual hygiene of your home later, but let me assure you that is a huge issue with God and a very serious matter regarding your personal safety and over-all well being.

### **A true Biblical definition for idolatry would be:**

1. Anything put before God (as more important than him)
2. Anything along-side him (he is a jealous God and will not share your heart with another)
3. Anything worshipped other than God (something that has captured your heart's affections or desires more than him, or something you actually pray to, believe in, or worship other than him)
4. Anything trusted in more than God (this could be money, doctors, retirement, people, etc...)

So under these four categories things like witchcraft, occult practices, superstition, other religions of any kind, or any other gods that people worship would be certainly considered idolatry. In the Bible idolatry is connected to iniquity. Iniquity is a horrible deadly spiritual disease that travels down family lines. It is literally wrapped up in the spiritual DNA of an individual. Just like you inherit your hair color and eye color, you inherit spiritual blessings or curses and iniquity. Sin is "missing the mark." All of us miss the mark and need God's mercy and grace to help us be more like Jesus. Transgression is much more serious as it is translated "Rebellion." Transgression is to know better and still do something sinful. It is a more serious offense. Sin is washed away, but transgressions have to be blotted out. Iniquity is the most serious of all. It is literally translated "bent, crooked, or perverse." It is a spiritual perversion that gets deep in the makeup of a person and travels down their family line. It seems to enter through some form of idolatry the most. Idolatry is a lot more common than what many of you probably realize, even among Christians. Look at Exodus:

20:2. *I am the Lord your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery.*3. *"You shall have no other gods before Me.* 4. *"You shall not make for yourself an idol, or any likeness of what is in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the water under the earth.*5. *"You shall not worship them or serve them; for I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, **visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, on the third and the fourth generations of those who hate Me,***6. *but showing lovingkindness to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments.*

Notice that iniquity came in through idolatry and traveled down the family lines. Many of you reading this are affected by the idolatry of your ancestors that has put iniquity in your DNA. This is why David said in Psalm 51:5 "Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, And in sin my mother conceived me."

God desires to cleanse us of all sin, transgression, and iniquity. This is why Jesus was "Pierced (bleeding on the outside) for our transgressions, and bruised (bleeding on the inside) for our iniquity, and the punishment that brought peace was upon him (see Isaiah 53). Also, you can see God's heart in Psalm 85:2 "Thou didst forgive the iniquity of Thy people; Thou didst cover all their sin. Selah."

### **Idolatry of the heart and soul**

Do any of these things fit in the category of idolatry for you?

1. The god of self (putting your own selfish desires before God)
2. Sexual pleasures, desires, abilities, porn, or the opposite sex
3. Money
4. Material things of any kind (what would you have a hard time giving up if God asked you to?)
5. Jobs
6. Relationships (friends, relatives, romantic)
7. The feeling of having to have someone in your life (marriage can be a big idol)
8. Friends
9. Power, fame, popularity
10. Music, sports, entertainment, or hobbies can be idols
11. Spiritual things can be idols (church, revival, the anointing, worship music, an anointed minister)
12. The feeling of the need for protection outside of God
13. Outward appearance (some people spend much more time on their looks than they do in prayer and Bible reading)
14. Ancestral idols (religions, catholic church, freemasonry, cults like Mormons or Jehovah's witness or any others, various occult powers, the occult, or anything

that was more important to them than God or they worshipped or trusted in other than God.)

One big idol in my ancestry was alcohol and another smoking. These things released spirits of infirmity that had to be conquered. Obviously drugs, sexual activities, and stubborn rebellion can be idols of the heart.

In the Old Testament we read about Temple Prostitutes. God hated this practice with a passion. This practice is still very much alive today in certain religions and occult practices. Much of this is called fertility rites, ritual sex, and sex magick. Just like Yoga has various positions the body is positioned to worship various gods, sex can do the same. Each position of Yoga is a form of worship to different gods, therefore each position must be renounced and repented of. It has allowed the entrance of iniquity and evil spirits. Freemasonry is actually a sex cult, but only those higher up know this. In the Temple Prostitution of old men would go to the pagan temple to worship their deity, and they could have sex with a prostitute there (male or female) in worship of their deity. This was an act believed to find favor with their god, produce greater fertility in the wives, cause their harvest to be plentiful, etc...

Some people probably have done things and not even realized it was a form of sexual worship to a deity. Masturbation, sexual postures, sexual positions, and sexual poses can actually be a form of worship. Simply ask the Lord for forgiveness and cleansing of this and all iniquity if there might be something there. For example, a Wiccan might put the head of a partner North, then have sex as a ritual worshipping their god. I don't want to say a lot more about this topic for obvious reasons. It is good to pray about things like this just to make sure there is nothing there.

Don't ever allow fear to rule your life at all. We are led by faith not fear! So Biblically, the marriage bed is sanctified, the believing spouse sanctifies his/her unbelieving spouse and children (1Cor 7:12-16), and Biblically I can't find anything (except sodomy) that would not be acceptable to God within the marriage bed. Some of you just need to take this ground back from satan that was surrendered to him by your ancestors or by past sinful activity, and then pray over your marriage bed that it be covered in the blood of Jesus and made holy before him. It would be obvious that pornography and sexual toys would not be something that needs to be in a Christian marriage bed. There is lust and an unholy anointing and evil spirits connected to these types of things. Stay away from buying things at these sex stores like Condoms to Go. These things are very perverted and demons will be attached to their products.

Make a list in prayer and fasting of anything that could possibly be an idol in your life or ancestors and be thorough. Then pray this prayer over the idolatry:

*Lord, please forgive me for all this idolatry in my life and ancestors \_\_\_\_\_(specifics). I thank you Jesus you were pierced for my transgressions and bruised for my iniquity. I ask you to wash all this iniquity out of me, my family, my bloodline, and my descendants. Father, please let the blood of Jesus saturate all these areas where there has been iniquity, or there has been any weak or vulnerable place to satan's kingdom. Lord let your blood even deeply purge my DNA and bloodline from all this iniquity. Holy Spirit I ask you to fill every area where the blood of Jesus is and bring change, deliverance, liberation, and sanctification. I break every curse or work of satan that has been affecting me or my family because of Idolatry or iniquity. I command every satanic spirit to come out and go from me, my family, bloodline, household, descendants, or ministry now. I command you will repair any damage you have caused, thus making restitution. You will restore sevenfold what you have stolen as the Bible promises a thief has to. You will take ALL that is of and from you and go with it to the Abyss right now and do all this as quickly as it is possible to be done. You will not go into someone else's life or harm anyone else. You will do what I have commanded right now in the mighty awesome name of Jesus!*

One of the main problems in the body of Christ is the lack of knowledge about these things I am teaching on, and therefore never praying about them! So the enemy is able to torment people's lives. Let's conquer the enemy and enforce in our lives what Jesus paid such a costly price for us to have. I am a son of God, not an illegitimate child. Every promise in God's word is mine, and I will fight the good fight of faith until every area of my life, family, bloodline, household, finances, health, and ministry line up with the word of God! I pray that kind of stubborn faith be imparted to you.

### **Plucking out the eye, and Cutting off the hand**

I know when I read these instructions of Jesus' teachings growing up, they really shocked me and I didn't understand them. Let's look at this together:

**Matthew 5: 27** "You have heard that it was said, 'You shall not commit adultery'; 28. but I say to you, that everyone who looks on a woman to lust for her has committed adultery with her already in his heart. 29. "And if your right eye makes you stumble, tear it out, and throw it from you; for it is better for you that one of the parts of your body perish, than for your whole body to be thrown into hell. 30. "And if your right hand makes you stumble, cut it off, and throw it from you; for it is better for you that one of the parts of your body perish, than for your whole body to go into hell."

In these end-times, one of the greatest onslaughts of the evil one will be that of lust. Jezebel is the lord of the seducing spirits (whoredoms) that is behind this. Most television shows, movies, billboards, magazines, and internet advertisements will literally shove this in your face. A common deception is that lust is primarily a male

problem. Let me assure you both men and women deal with lust and sexual perversions. I have met a few women over the years of ministry that were just as perverted (if not more so) than any man I ever met in my life. It will take a radical life of having bouncing eyes that quickly turn away from evil (don't get fixed on things you shouldn't), renewing your mind by throwing out wrong thoughts and replacing them with good (don't allow any thought or image to remain), and walking in the Spirit to conquer in this area. Satan is fishing for souls, even more than most Christians. This net of lust the enemy has spread will catch the masses and drag them into hell. Jesus taught us that those that look on someone with lust commits adultery with them in their hearts. Now let's look at some more scripture.

**1Corinthians 6:9** *“Or do you not know that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, **nor adulterers**, nor effeminate, nor homosexuals, 10. nor thieves, nor the covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor swindlers, shall inherit the kingdom of God.”*

You can see that adulterers will not be in heaven. If you pluck out one eye, you can still see with the other. If you cut off one hand, you can still use the other for evil. I believe the most practical interpretation of plucking out the eye and cutting off the hand has to do with this. If you have ANYTHING in your life that is causing you to stumble, you better get it out of your life. It will be better to live without it, than be in hell for eternity. Jezebel traffics very powerfully in this arena of seduction and lust. Some of you reading this may need to get rid of television, internet, relationships, or something else. I pray the fear of God descend upon you and you realize that keeping that thing in your life may actually cost you your soul in the end. Is it worth it? Of course not! To be free from Jezebel, we have to be willing to TOTALLY die to our flesh and this evil world's system that she sits enthroned over.

### **Led astray by our own lusts and death entering our lives:**

A minister friend of mine was telling me about a man that was diagnosed with prostate cancer. The man came to him for the prayer of faith and healing. My friend was telling me that before he prayed for him he felt the Lord wanted him to ask him if he was struggling with any sin. The man admitted to struggling with masturbation and pornography. My minister friend proceeded to tell me that he knew this sin was linked to the sickness. He had the man pray a prayer of repentance of these things. Then after the prayer of faith the man was completely healed. What people don't realize is the Bible links death and infirmity with sin. I am not saying every time someone is sick there is sin involved. But let me take this moment to show you, where there is sin, death will also be at work. A spirit of infirmity may be at work when you see chronic but nonfatal sickness, but death is at work with diseases that kill. Things like AIDS, Cancer, and Hepatitis C are examples of a spirit of death. We have to learn to truly die to our

flesh and to not give into temptation. If people really understood how horrible, powerful, and deadly sin really was, they would not do it. Obviously unrepentant sin can send you to hell, but also it can allow a lot of other problems in your life. Look at this scripture:

*James 1:13. Let no one say when he is tempted, "I am being tempted by God"; for God cannot be tempted by evil, and He Himself does not tempt anyone. 14. But each one is tempted when he is carried away and enticed by his own lust. 15. Then when lust has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and when sin is accomplished, **it brings forth death.***

Also we read in Romans that the wages of sin is death. Just like the story above. The very place the man was sinning with his body with lust, pornography, and masturbation, was the very place death had entered and was reigning in his body. When we yield our body to sin, death enters that part of our body. Wherever sin is given place, rest assured death will also enter.

## **The root issue of Rebellion**

When someone has rebellion in their lives on any level it produces a legal permission (because of the sin of rebellion) for Jezebel and Ahab to come create a stronghold, become a strongman, and have a throne over the life of the individual, family bloodline, or ministry. Rebellion is the foundation for the throne of Jezebel and Ahab spirits. The Bible says rebellion is as witchcraft 1 Sam 15:23.

I am talking about the root issue of rebellion toward the end of this section, because usually pride or fear will be the reason why someone is rebellious which I will explain as I go. Rebellion is truly the reason why Jezebel and Ahab are in someone's life. It is either the rebellion in his/her life individually, or it is because of the rebellion in his/her ancestors that brought about the curse.

## **Jesus was Completely Submissive to Authority**

Let's look at Jesus for a moment to see his perfect example to us.

Philippians 2:5 Let this same attitude and purpose and [humble] mind be in you which was in Christ Jesus: [Let Him be your example in humility:] 6. Who, although being essentially one with God and in the form of God [possessing the fullness of the attributes which make God], did not think this equality with God was a thing to be eagerly grasped or retained, 7. But stripped Himself [of all privileges and rightful dignity], so as to assume the guise of a servant (slave), in that He became like men and was born a human being. 8. And after He had appeared in human form, **He abased and humbled Himself [still further] and carried His obedience to the extreme of death, even the death of the cross!**

Take particular notice to the last part of this scripture where it says Jesus humbled himself and became obedient. That is the key to being submissive. Jesus taught us “if we love him, we will obey him commandments” in John 14:15. It takes humility to be obedient, but pride will always lead to rebellion. The reason most people don’t submit to authority is because of pride. Their attitude is “who is this person to tell me what to do?” Or they will say “if it was me, I would do it this way if I was in charge.” They seem to always be questioning and challenging authority. They don’t like being told what to do. The reason satan was cast out of heaven was because he rebelled, but the scripture shows us that pride led to his rebellion against God in Ezekiel 28:7 and also this was referenced by Paul in 1 Timothy 3:6. Pride is a deadly enemy. Brenda Kilpatrick is the wife of John Kilpatrick. I just recently preached a small sermon to my church on rebellion similar to what you will be reading here. The next day I heard Brenda Kilpatrick saying the same things and using a personal story I want to share here.

She stated that during a powerful move of God she was praying with someone. The Lord led her to be praying a certain direction. One of the leaders that Pastor Kilpatrick (her husband) had put in place approached her and said “you are not supposed to be praying that way. It is against the rules here.” Brenda stated, “I had no idea it was against any rules.” She said, “I could have gotten angry or prideful and stated, I am the pastors wife, who are you to tell me what to do.” But instead she humbled herself, apologized, and stopped doing it. She later was talking about it to her husband who was not very happy about the way things were handled by the leader, but she said it didn’t bother her because she doesn’t have a problem with authority. She then went onto say, “Don’t get easily offended and get out of revival.” It is so sad how many people get their PRIDE hurt, and the next thing you know, you never see them again in church. Our pride needs to get hurt sometimes. We need a good humbling every now and then. If you are a humble person you can receive correction. A humble person can be told what to do, and they will do what they are told even if they don’t always understand why it is required or fully agree with the decision.

Another reason people live in rebellion is because of fear. They are afraid the one over them will lead them astray or hurt them in some way. They fear being held back from their destiny. I would like a dollar for every time I have heard someone with a Jezebel spirit have the attitude that their husband or pastor was “holding them back.” That is a line of thinking that breeds rebellion. No one can hold you back from your destiny except you. Pride and rebellion are two things that will truly hold someone back from their destiny for sure. If you are a rebellious person, your life will be filled with having bad relationships with authority figures and set-back after set-back. If you have faith, you will overcome fear. A person of faith knows that God is in control of their lives. They fully submit to their authority knowing God is fully in control of their lives. Fear is

demonic as we see in 2 Timothy 1:7. Fear will cause someone to not trust authority and therefore never fully submit to them.

Submission means obedience. Let's look at Hebrews 13:17 "Obey your leaders and submit to them, for they keep watch over your souls as those who will give an account. Let them do this with joy and not with grief, for this would be unprofitable for you."

Jesus spoke to the centurion in Matthew 8 and Luke 7 and told him that he had great faith. Think about that. The centurion understood authority and referenced realms of authority when talking with Jesus. He said, I am a man under authority, and I am a man of authority. Great faith is connected with having the faith to believe that **under authority God is still completely in control of your life**. If you are in rebellion, rest assured Satan is in control of your life. You may not want to hear that, but it is true.

People with a rebellious spirit have a hard time showing respect to authority. As a pastor I have people that are very respectful to me, but I have also had people who tried to treat me with too much familiarity. It was as though I was just another buddy of theirs. You can see the heart of submission or rebellion a lot of times just looking at what I just mentioned. Rebellion gets into people's attitudes and personality traits. True submission means to do what you are told to do with a good attitude, obey the rules, and be respectful to your leaders.

Some examples of rebellion can be seen in people who don't tithe. They are rebelling against God's word. Those that forsake going to church disobey the Bible about such matters. Those that don't want to live a righteous life are in rebellion to God. God also commands us to be a witness to those around us and also to be prayer warriors. We see in scripture references for us to be winning the lost and for us to be watching and praying. These were not suggestions. These are things all Christians are expected to do.

I wonder how many people have disobeyed this scripture below and rebelled against God.

*1 Corinthians 7:4 "For the wife does not have [exclusive] authority and control over her own body, but the husband [has his rights]; likewise also the husband does not have [exclusive] authority and control over his body, but the wife [has her rights]. 5. Do not refuse and deprive and defraud each other [of your due marital rights], except perhaps by mutual consent for a time, so that you may devote yourselves unhindered to prayer. But afterwards resume marital relations, lest Satan tempt you [to sin] through your lack of restraint of sexual desire.*

*10. But to the married people I give charge--not I but the Lord--that the wife is not to separate from her husband. 11. But if she does [separate from and divorce him], let her remain single or else be reconciled to her husband. And [I charge] the husband [also]*

*that he should not put away or divorce his wife. 12. To the rest I declare--I, not the Lord [for Jesus did not discuss this]--that if any brother has a wife who does not believe [in Christ] and she consents to live with him, he should not leave or divorce her. 13. And if any woman has an unbelieving husband and he consents to live with her, she should not leave or divorce him."*

*Jesus taught us these words Matthew 5:32 "But I tell you, Whoever dismisses and repudiates and divorces his wife, except on the grounds of unfaithfulness (sexual immorality), causes her to commit adultery, and whoever marries a woman who has been divorced commits adultery." Also we read Matthew 19:3 And Pharisees came to Him and put Him to the test by asking, Is it lawful and right to dismiss and repudiate and divorce one's wife for any and every cause? 4. He replied, Have you never read that He Who made them from the beginning made them male and female, 5. And said, For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and shall be united firmly (joined inseparably) to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh? 6. So they are no longer two, but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, let not man put asunder (separate). 7. They said to Him, Why then did Moses command [us] to give a certificate of divorce and thus to dismiss and repudiate a wife? 8. He said to them, Because of the hardness (stubbornness and perversity) of your hearts Moses permitted you to dismiss and repudiate and divorce your wives; but from the beginning it has not been so [ordained]. 9. I say to you: whoever dismisses (repudiates, divorces) his wife, except for unchastity, and marries another commits adultery, and he who marries a divorced woman commits adultery."*

Now I want to say this, there is provision for this, but we know that God hates divorce (Malachi 2:16). Each divorce needs to be looked at individually, and unfortunately some could not be avoided. Sadly in almost all divorces there is a victim that is left deeply wounded. Children suffer horribly because of divorce. According to Jesus, once sexual sin has occurred the other is free to move on with his/her life without condemnation. I don't want to get into a teaching on marriage and divorce here, but I will say this, it is vitally important that if you have sinned in the area of divorce that you get on your face before God and ask forgiveness. Then it is very important that you repent from this sin. Repentance means you set your heart and mind that you will **never** do it again, and truly mean it. If you were a wounded victim that did not want the divorce, make sure to forgive the one who has hurt you and move on. Just make sure you are in obedience to scripture and living holy before God.

I wonder how many people out there have divorced and remarried and it was unlawful in God's eyes? I wonder how many are withholding sex from their spouse? I wonder how many women out there have separated from their husbands without good reason. I wonder how many men out there have abandoned their family? This is sin and we need to deal with it because Jesus is calling it adultery and the scripture clearly points out in 1 Corinthians 6:9. "Or do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, **nor adulterers**, nor effeminate, nor homosexuals, 10. nor thieves, nor the covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor swindlers, will inherit the kingdom of God."

We know that there is only one sin that cannot be forgiven and that is the sin of blasphemy of the Holy Spirit. So do not feel if you have sinned in this area that you cannot be forgiven, but you must learn from your sin and not repeat it. This is a very serious issue with God. In the rebellious hour we live in, this sin is rampant.

Now let's look a little more at rebellion. Don't just look at your life now, but take a look at your whole life and your family bloodline.

1. Do you see kids rebellious against parents?
2. Kids rebelling against teachers, principals, coaches, etc....
3. Rebellion against civil laws (laws of the land) and police officers.
4. Rebellion in marriage: wife not submitting and husband not leading.
5. Rebellion in the work place with not obeying the rules or those over you.
6. Mocking and running down national leaders (I am not saying you have to agree with them, but don't go around mocking them).
7. Rebellion in the local church: Do you submit to those over you?

As you look at this, you can see just how far gone in rebellion society is. In the past, I was driving a bus as a side job. There is a very clear sign posted for cars to not block the portico area which the bus unloads, but a car was parked there. My daughter told me that all the parents park there and don't care. Do you wonder why kids are rebellious today? I can tell you why, their parents are rebellious. Today parents will call and cuss out a teacher for getting onto their kids. Man when I was growing up, my dad would have spanked my bottom if I was bad at school and thanked the teacher for disciplining me. I learned obedience and submission from my godly parents. My daughter gave another story of a woman who has disregarded this sign and parked in the way. She was told by her superiors to ask the lady to move her car. My daughter is the nicest person about such things. The lady moved it without saying much to call the main office after leaving and lie about my daughter being rude to her. She was very upset about the matter. The father heard of this and peeled out his tires while pulling out of the parking lot. All of this centered around a rebellious parent not wanting to be told what to do. The way the parents reacted was embarrassingly immature. I feel sorry for their kids. No doubt they will have issues with rebellion as they grow up. Again, kids are rebellious today because they have messed up families, a lack of godly discipline, a lack of a good example in parents, and their parents are rebellious.

I want to throw in this as well, the Bible shows a rebellious or evil woman will have her feet always straying from home. She will neglect her husband and family.

*1Timothy 5: 14 "So I would have younger [widows] marry, bear children, guide the household, [and] not give opponents of the faith occasion for slander or reproach. Titus 2:5 To be self-controlled, chaste, homemakers, good-natured (kindhearted), adapting and subordinating themselves to their husbands, that the word of God may not be exposed to reproach (blasphemed or discredited)."*

A godly woman is not meddling in other people's business. She is not a busy-body. She is not given to gossip, but she is busy about the home taking care of her husband and family. You can also read the traits of a godly woman the Bible gives in Proverbs 31. When I think about some married women today who go to clubs with their girl friends, you can see Jezebel in this. A married woman shouldn't be carousing around in clubs or other ungodly places. She should be busy at home with her family. The other day I saw a man and his wife walking in a parking lot. The man obviously was uncomfortable with the way his wife was dressed and how other men were looking at her. She dressed seductively. I will talk more about this later, but that is a Jezebel spirit in a major way. I felt sorry for that man. God is looking for radical obedience to his word. He is looking for a remnant that love him so much, they will fully surrender their lives to him and fully submit to his word.

I encourage you to really get on your face and repent of any rebellion. After you have done that you can pray this prayer:

*Father, I ask forgiveness for any rebellion in me. Forgive me for ever rebelling against you or your authority you put over me. Forgive me for being disrespectful to authority. I also ask forgiveness for this in my ancestors. I break any curse or work of the enemy that is affecting my life because of rebellion. I command anything of satan's kingdom that came into my life because of rebellion to go now from me and my family forever. According to the will of God, I demand you repair the damage you have caused my life, restore sevenfold what you have stolen, and then go into the abyss. I command all this in the name of Jesus.*

## **What is in your home?**

### **Cursed objects**

Deuteronomy 7:26 "Do not bring a detestable thing into your house or you, like it, will be set apart for destruction. Utterly abhor and detest it, for it is set apart for destruction."

Many Christians unwittingly allow paganism and occult things into their home. This is a huge door for Jezebel and Ahab who sit powerfully enthroned over idolatry. The more obvious things would fall under the category of anything connected to false gods, divination, sorcery, or witchcraft in any way. Here are some things to watch out for. Are there things like this on your property or in your vehicle: statues of Virgin Mary or Catholic paraphernalia, Kwan Yin, anything tied to Buddha, Shiva, carvings of tiki gods (or anything tied to the Hawaiian religion), books on the occult, fortune telling, stones and rocks from heathen temples, paintings of Roman Greek or other gods, tarot cards, IChing books, Fung Sue teachings, Chinese healing foods or books on the subject, ceramic and macramé depictions of frogs, owls, dragons, and other demonic objects. Is there Dungeon and Dragons or other role playing games, good luck or superstitious objects, oriental dolls, samurai swords, martial arts paraphernalia, altars to other gods, incense, oils, or salts connected with other gods or Wiccan rituals, Aztec carvings, and souvenirs from Hare Krishna followers? Are there any good luck charms, occult crystals, occult wind chimes (be careful because many are), dream catchers from American

Indians culture or anything tied to that culture. Some Christians allow water witching or Pow Wow magic into their lives from the Indians. This is witchcraft and must be repented of. What about jewelry that is turquoise made by Pueblo Indians, Hindu copper bracelets, or jewelry with occult symbols. Christians have reported demonic invasion by Japanese dolls, certain puppets, smurfs, other various dolls in their home. What about secular Rock and roll albums? I heard a story of a spiritual "black dog" demon jumping out of a rock group's poster on a teenagers wall. It so shook him, his mother said he was shaking, crying, and had screamed in absolute terror when it happened. Another report I heard of someone struggling with masturbation until the rock records were removed from underneath his bed. These things need to be quickly destroyed and their ashes removed from your property. Also, that alone will not be enough. You will need to confess and renounce these things as occult. Then you will need to take authority and break the curses and works of satan that have come into your life by having them. Last, you will need to make a forceful command to the demons to go in Jesus' name that came in with these things. As I have stated earlier, children's materials are purposely filled with the occult and that is no accident. It provided fertile soil for open doors to satanic spirits to enter children and satanic mind control on their lives. From smurfs, Heman, monsters, demons, snakes, having powers within, supernatural abilities, talking to the dead, magic, and many other things we see the occult and witchcraft. Even Star wars seems to promote the Occult with its' "force be with you." It's universal force and meditation seems to be very New Age. Also anything pornographic will allow in sexually perverted spirits into your home. The last thing I would mention is anything graphically violent or horror movies can bring defilement and spirits into a home.

Now I don't want to get religious and live in fear. I know, for example, things like oriental pictures may be in an encyclopedia. Do you throw it out? Maybe in some cases, but in other cases things like that can be prayed over. You will have to ask the Holy Spirit about such things. Even in the Yellow Pages of a phone book you can find occult pictures, psychic phone numbers, and occult ads for acupuncture etc... Ask the Lord what to do. The Holy Spirit will guide you. There may be some things to tear out or throw out, while others can be simply prayed over. It is very scary to see how much of the occult and New Age has moved into the local church. Things such as chanting, meditation, sitting in the lotus position (crossed legged position in Yoga), and even things like crystal ball reading and praying to the dead! Be very careful! You better know the Bible for yourself and have a relationship with the Holy Spirit for yourself so that you will be able to discern when things are wrong! This is one reason why it is so important to have teachings like this. It teaches people what to avoid. If I were you I would go room by room, drawer by drawer, attic, basement, video cabinet and find anything that needs to be removed from your property, destroy it completely, and remove it from your property. Don't just discard it in a way that someone else can find it.

### **Sealing off your property**

Sealing off your property is one of the most important things you can do. Your home

and property can be totally cleansed and sealed off where no demonic spirit can trespass onto it at all. It can be a place of God's glory. You need to cleanse your home also from past owners and their sin. Some ask can demons dwell in houses, furniture, material objects, or animals? The answer is yes. If you feel something is there, anoint them to make them holy unto God, and then command the spirits to leave. If any objects have been defiled, came from previous owners, or somehow has ties to the occult, you might have a problem with these things. Turn to the appendix to see a guide to walk you through cleansing and sealing off your property.

You can apply the blood over whatever you are concerned about (symbolically you can use water so it won't stain to apply the blood of Jesus, or simply apply the blood by faith). The blood of Jesus is applied by faith. Then anoint with oil and break any work of satan off of it. Then command any satanic spirit to leave and never return in Jesus' name. Some things cannot be cleansed and need to be destroyed and removed. Examples of things that cannot be cleansed are idols or things made for the sole purpose of satan worship, etc... They simply need to be destroyed and their remains removed from your property.

After cleansing your home, here is a prayer to pray:

*I ask forgiveness for and renounce \_\_\_\_\_. I break any curse or work of satan that has come on me or my family because of these things we have allowed into our home or in our possession in Jesus' name. I command any satanic spirits in my life or family because of these things to take all you have sown, your influence, and your oppression and go with it now in Jesus' name. Go now and forever from me, my family, my bloodline, property, household, and ministry! According to the will of God, I command you to repair any damage you have caused, restore sevenfold what you have stolen NOW in Jesus' name! Then I command you to go into the Abyss and never return to my life, family, or descendants in the name of Jesus! I command all this to be done as quickly as it is possible to be done, in Jesus' name."*

*Look in the Appendix of this book for a guide to cleansing your home.*

## **Section Four: Let's deal with Witchcraft**

### **Witchcraft: two fangs**

The power that Jezebel and Ahab use is witchcraft. Witchcraft is the power branch of the occult, and the current of power that flows throughout satan's kingdom. Reading the story of 2 Kings 3 we see how the king of Moab was desperate and took his oldest son to sacrifice him to satan on the wall. This human sacrifice released "great wrath" against Israel. I believe this great wrath was witchcraft power and the demons this sacrifice conjured. Israel went home and Moab was spared from this point. We must understand that there is power in witchcraft and the dark arts. Those that dismiss this will usually be the very ones most affected by it. We have great authority over any witchcraft in Christ, but very few Christians use their authority at all. Even less

Christians discern when witches are praying against them or some form of witchcraft is opposing them.

The Biblical definition of witchcraft is much more accurate and thorough than Webster's. Here would be the Bible definition of witchcraft:

1. Using any form of manipulation, intimidation, or domination to control others. 2. Illegitimate authority or usurping authority that has not been given to you by God. 3. Using a spirit (not the Holy Spirit) to control the lives of another person or people groups. 4. Using the dark arts (ie. Incantations, satanic rituals, sacrifices, spells, or curses) to manipulate the lives of others.

Witches have learned the dark arts to control others. I will discuss this later. But for now I want to talk about the two fangs of witchcraft.

### **Witchcraft the Power branch of the Occult**

Witchcraft is the power branch of the occult. It can take many forms but will usually have a **priesthood** (high priest, witch doctor, shaman, or medicine man), **rituals** (performed to gain information, power, or answered prayers of participants), **sacrifices** (animal, human, or sexual), **some form of music** (often incantations from drumbeats), and **some god** that is worshiped and feared.

The four main purposes of witchcraft according to Derek Prince (4) are:

1. To worship a higher spiritual being, often regarded as dangerous or malevolent
2. To control the forces of nature, such as rain or good weather for harvest
3. To ward off sickness and infertility, as in Africa, where almost every barren woman will go to a witch doctor for a potion or charm
4. To control other human beings- to terrify enemies in battle or to produce sexual desire in one person toward another

### **Three levels of witchcraft**

There seem to be three basic levels of witchcraft. The first would be white witchcraft. These people will call themselves white witches, wiccans, pagans, or new agers. The second level is getting into black magick. These will be those that practice blood sacrifices and rituals to call up demons to harm others. Some of these practices are voodoo, macumba, santeria, or umbanda. The last stage is hard core satanism. These people worship satan like we worship Jesus. They are violent and dangerous people.

They try to present all Christians as hypocrites and say things like: "People actually believe we kill humans and breed babies!" Friend this is exactly what they do. They say things like that to make people believe they don't. Most of America doesn't even believe in anything I have written in this chapter as any more than a fairy tale! How naive they are.

## **Divination**

This is the information branch of the occult. Demons of divination and familiar spirits work in this arena. Divination spirits read. For example they can read tarot cards, palms, tea leaves, or crystal balls to make predictions. Familiar spirits are familiar with a family. That is why some psychics can know intimate things about families that no one would normally know. Psychics, clairvoyants, necromancers, or mediums all consult with and channel demons to gain information. The word "divine" really implies to ascertain information from the heavenlies (stars, Zodiac, planet alignment). Here are some things that could fall under this category or a similar category:

1. Fortune telling, psychics, clairvoyance
2. Consulting the dead "séances"
3. Astrology, horoscopes, astronomy, or the Zodiac
4. Meditation, Yoga, chanting mantras, or astral projection
5. Psychic healings, acupuncture, or hypnosis
6. Reading tea leaves, palms, tarot cards, automatic handwriting, reading lumps on the head, crystal balls, or Ouiji boards
7. Interpreting omens
8. ESP, mind reading, mind control, prognostication, or water witching

## **A little more about familiar spirits and spirits of divination**

I personally believe that when a baby is born, God assigns an angel to watch over the individual throughout his life. Also, satan assigns a demon to be with the individual to lead them into sin, away from God, and into destruction. This demon is known as a familiar spirit. It follows the child as it grows up. It is very familiar with the individual. When someone visits a fortune teller, this spirit communicates with the fortune teller to tell her what she needs to know about the person. This is how divination works. Also, spirits of divination work with occultists to read things like tarot cards and bring predictions that are usually negative. The predictions may be a future broken arm or death in the family. Demons can be released to cause these things to happen. Because

the individual came to an occultist, the curse on them is legal ground to make some of these negative predictions come to pass.

## **Sorcery**

Sorcery is the material branch of the occult. Many occultists wear certain things to bring good luck, protection, wealth, or power. Burning certain kinds of incense, using "blessed oils" from an occult store, or "blessed salts" can summon demons. Certain objects can have a satanic anointing on it that will cause demons to attach to it and produce a desired effect. Here are some things that fall under this category:

1. Charms that bring good fortune or protection (luck or superstition)
2. Crystals with magic powers of some kind
3. Various jewelry that has occult symbols on it
4. Marks on the body (tattoos, body piercings, or scars from suicide attempts or self mutilation- Leviticus 19:27-28)
5. Magic wands, daggers (athames), chalices (ritual drinking cups), altar cloths, pentagrams, or staffs of some kind
6. The occult through the media (occult T.V. shows, movies, or music)
7. Use of drugs to alter state of consciousness (make more open to communication to demons), potions, certain incense, salts, oils, herbs, for wiccan rituals
8. Aprons, hats, books, rings, or any material connected with Freemasonry
9. Martial arts, role playing games (like dungeons and dragons)

Objects can have a satanic "anointing" on them, if I can use that word this way. This consecration toward evil causes the objects to act like a lightning rod, or magnet, that draws demons out of the atmosphere, or hell, right into people's homes! These demons are also drawn to these objects as people wear them. The demons have legal right to these objects because they belong to satan. The objects cannot be cleansed, but they must be completely destroyed. If you have objects that need to be destroyed, burn them. If you cannot burn the objects, take a hammer and smash them until they are completely destroyed. After they are destroyed, removed the remains from your property. I just prayed with a young man a few days ago that said he felt an evil presence following him around. He was a Christian, but he was wearing a "heartagram" wristband. This is an occult symbol. He did have spirits around him because of the wristband. Objects like idols, dragons, African masks, or any other objects connected with false religions will draw demons just like occult objects will. They must also be destroyed. Be very careful what you buy while in other countries!

Someone that has a tattoo or mark on the body doesn't realize what they have opened themselves up to. Witchdoctors have various tattoos for certain demons to possess them and give them certain powers. Even if the tattoo, or mark on the body, is not directly occult in nature, it can still be legal ground for demons to oppress someone. If you have a tattoo or mark on the body (like listed in number four above), simply anoint it with oil and break any work of Satan associated with it. Then command any spirit that has oppressed your life to go. Applying the blood of Jesus is very powerful in cases like this. Just be led by the Spirit.

### **Sex can be an open door**

Another open door is sex outside of marriage. Sex causes two to become one. There is a losing part of oneself into the partner in sex. This is all intended for marriage, because you gain back what you lost through the relationship, and God intends for the two to become one. But whether or not marriage is involved, sex will still bring the same effect. The spirits of the two engaged in intercourse open up to one another, the souls form a tie, and the bodies connect. Anything the other has in their life such as demons or satanic bondage can be imparted through sex. Can you imagine the demons at work in a prostitute's bed? A soul tie will cause someone to still fantasize about their partner at times, lust for them, dream about them, or have a feeling of being incomplete without them. This is why a married man or woman will sometimes be intimate with their spouse but fantasize about another while having sex. This can cause guilt and shame. You can take authority over these soul ties and break them.

### **Addictions**

Obviously addictions to drugs, alcohol, or tobacco products will need to be broken. There are ministers out there that have been in ministry for years that still feel drawn so strong to these things and feel guilt and shame because of it.

### **More open doors to Satan**

The love of money, unforgiveness, rebellion to authority, pornography, oppressing the weak or defenseless, abortions, tattoos, piercings, lust, hate, anti-Semitism, or any prejudism can open you up to the works of Satan and demons. A young man in a teen challenge admitted while watching a horror movie as a child he felt something enter him. He was afraid of the dark and had nightmares as a result. Fear can open us up to demons. As a Christian, and minister, I went through a betrayal that hurt me so bad I went into a deep dark depression. I was also suicidal. After forgiving and allowing some

healing, one of my spiritual fathers prayed over me. He commanded demons of suicide (death), deep sorrow, grief, and rejection to leave me. They came out with violent coughing. The release was tremendous. I have learned that traumatic experiences can open us up to demonic infiltration. Satan takes advantage of any avenue he can. What an evil enemy we have.

Lust leading to pornography is a big one among men of God. Generational iniquity or past sins can cause a strong weakness here. You can break this. Jesus said whatever we bind and loose on the earth it will be done. Loosing means "destroy or untie." We have the authority in the name of Jesus to break (destroy or untie) all satanic works that are in our lives.

### **Signs of demonization**

Here are some signs that someone has demons at work in his/her life: Fits of rage, constant headaches, insomnia, incurable diseases, fears, mental illness, seizures, suicidal thoughts, female problems, depression, addictions, fascination with the occult, lust, nightmares, hearing voices, seeing scary visions, stubborn arrogance, compulsive lying, stealing, or dishonesty, marital problems, dizziness or fainting, or sharp unexplained pains in various parts of the body.

### **Witchcraft curses**

As a man or woman of God, there are those satanists that are placing curses against you. In [The Satanic Witch](#) by Anton Lavey he went on to teach how to make voodoo dolls and placing pins in them. This can be very oppressive to the recipient of those curses. Occult curses strike suddenly and with strength. Cindy Jacobs gives this story.

"One day I was reading a book to my daughter, Mary, when I suddenly became extremely dizzy and faint. It hit with a viciousness that I knew was supernatural. I quietly said to Mary, 'Honey, why don't you go play in your room for a little while?' I then called my friend, Margaret Moberly. She prayed with me and broke the curse. After that I was completely fine and the dizziness did not return."

"Occult curses can cause accidents. A fall down the stairs where you feel like you were pushed, a fire that starts mysteriously, or other bizarre occurrences may be the end result of a curse. If the curse is done through a blood sacrifice, it will be stronger. Sometimes those in the occult will sacrifice a finger or a body part. At other times, they offer some other kind of sacrifice to strengthen the power of demons they send against

you. Sometimes certain intersections of the city will be cursed and repeatedly accidents will take place. They need to be prayed for and the curse of accidents lifted.

At times, when a curse sent against a certain person cannot prosper, it will rebound against the sender or will affect something close to the intended victim, either in affections or proximity. I have known several instances of this. Years ago, the house across the street from Peter Wagner burned down during one of our first Spiritual Warfare Network meetings. The intercessors felt that a curse had been sent against him as we had prayed against any destruction that would come against him.

Another time, I had prayed against a spirit of death sent against a friend of mine. She was fine, but a friend of hers dropped dead in her kitchen that week. Therefore, I have learned to be sensitive to the Holy Spirit's leading to totally break the effect of the curse from prospering at all, against anyone.

Land can be cursed as well as people, and the curses will affect those who live there. We find a powerful example of healing the land in Joshua 6:26 where Joshua pronounced, 'cursed be the man before the LORD who rises up and builds this city Jericho; he shall lay its foundation with his firstborn, and with his youngest he shall set up its gates.' This indeed came to pass when Hiel of Bethel rebuilt Jericho (1Kings 16:34)."*(Deliver Us From Evil by Cindy Jacobs pgs 131, 217-218)*

Houses can be cursed and have demons in them. I always anoint with oil and pray over hotel rooms I stay in. How do I know there hasn't been homosexual activity, adulterous affairs, pornography watched, a murder take place, or witches praying in that room? I almost always feel oppression leave when I pray this way in hotel rooms.

Another attack can be while under anesthetic. It is important to have people praying for you while you are unconscious. Satan can take advantage of us being in this vulnerable condition. Some that are doctors and nurses are satanists. I am not trying to scare people, but rather I hope to make people aware. During times of unconsciousness by either being knocked unconscious through an accident, going under anesthetic, or during hypnosis, one is very open to satanic attack and demons gaining access to their lives. The enemy will take advantage of us in our weak times.

I personally believe that if someone votes in leadership over a country that is pro abortion or pro homosexual activity, the curse these sins bring will come on them.

Another open door is words and false prayers. Words, especially from an authority figure like a father, grandfather, uncle, or pastor are very powerful. They can rest on someone's life to bring about positive or negative results depending on the words. I don't even know how many people I have prayed over and broke negative words off them that brought a release to their lives. We have the power and authority to destroy any work of the enemy including false prayers and prayers that are not God's will. Some people might pray something stupid like, "Oh God make the pastor very sick until he realizes the error of his ways." Demons will seize the opportunity of these words being released and try to bring about sickness in the pastor. We have the authority to lift up our voices and break negative words and false prayers!

### **Illegitimate Authority**

The natural father of Jesus was Joseph who was the direct descendent of king David. John the Baptist was a direct descendant of Aaron the High Priest. One of the aspects of witchcraft and a religious spirit, which I will talk about more later, is the use of illegitimate authority. Joseph and John the Baptist should have been leading Israel. It was a political move to have the Pharisees in place. They had no authority from God to be in authority and doing what they were doing. This is witchcraft when someone is in a position of authority that God has not given them. When someone like Jesus comes in, operating in true authority from heaven, those that are operating in illegitimate authority of witchcraft and religion will be their greatest enemies just like the Pharisees were the greatest enemy of Jesus. A sign of true authority from heaven is the anointing. Jesus was anointed and the Pharisees were not. This is why people marveled at the authority which Jesus operated in which was nothing like the teachers of the law (Mark 1:14-28).

When someone obtains a position that is not given to them by God, they will ultimately resort to witchcraft to maintain that place. If politics, money, charisma, good-looks, nepotism, or religion has placed you into some role of authority, rest assure YOU will have to maintain that position by some form of witchcraft. We must humble ourselves under God's mighty hand and be patient as he works in us what needs to be done. Then when we are ready, he will raise us up and place us in a position he wants us to be. If God puts us in a position, he will give us the grace, wisdom, and anointing to be sustained there. We can then live by faith and rest assured that God will fight our battles and sustain us where we are.

One of the greatest ways Jezebel is at work destroying families is not only through strife and divorce of marriages, but also in making parents pull back from godly discipline. Some parents have had children blackmail them with lies of sexual abuse to get their way. Society has tried to intimidate parents to where they won't spank their kids, feeling

they will be accused of abuse. If you don't discipline your children, don't be surprised when they turn into horrible human beings as they grow up.

Madeline Murry Ohare was just another example of a Jezebel. She was a manly woman that used intimidation to get prayer removed from school. It is interesting how she died such a horrible death. Rowe verses Wade was a move of the Jezebel spirit to bring ancient child sacrificial practices into America.

### **Witchcraft Disambiguation**

Like a serpent witchcraft has two fangs. Both are deadly. Many people that suffer snake bites only one fang actually went into the skin. So with witchcraft, only one fang may be at work, but it is still witchcraft. If someone were to ask me to put a simple definition on witchcraft it would be "controlling others." One fang of witchcraft is controlling others in the flesh, and the other fang of witchcraft is using supernatural power to control others. I want to take a little more time to explain why God's way is best regarding submission to authority.

Dealing with witchcraft, Galatians 5:19 states "The acts of the sinful nature (flesh) are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity and debauchery; idolatry and *witchcraft*." Witchcraft can be a work of the flesh. Have you ever known someone that tries to control people? They are either manipulating or intimidating. For example, a husband feels it is not wise to get a new car right now. The wife withholds sex from her husband because she wants a new car. The old car runs fine, but she feels it is out of style. This is witchcraft. She is manipulating her husband to control him instead of submitting to his leadership. I have seen things like this. To submit means to **ask permission and obey the decision with a good attitude**. I heard a woman one time say that I submit to my husband, but I do not obey him. She is a very confused individual. I know her, and she does have an issue with a Jezebel spirit. This is a common deception among those that do not like to submit. In Ephesians 6:1 Paul commands that children "obey" their parents. This Greek word for obey is *hupakouo*. It literally means responding to commands with authority. It implies a **forced obedience** with punishment if not adhered to. Now in Ephesians 5:22 Paul commands that a woman "submit" to her husband. The Greek word for submit is *hupotasso* in this passage. This word is translated "subordinate, obey, be subject unto." Even though the word means to obey, it is not obedience demanded by the husband with punishment if not followed like it is with children. The wife has a higher calling in that she willingly obeys thus submitting without being forced to. Because of the prevailing spirit over America this part of scripture is neglected, watered down, ignored and twisted a great deal.

Like it or leave it, it is the Bible. I do need to add that it is the husband's responsibility to lead. Many men in America don't lead especially in spiritual matters. Husband listen to me, you will stand before God on judgment day and give an account for yourself, your wife, and kids. With leadership comes responsibility. You better be leading them into the purposes God has for them. Headship is for serving others, not lording it over them.

Also, men are to love their wives as Christ loves the church. This implies a loving leadership, not a tyrant.

### **Submission to authority**

So why is God's way best? In America the feminist movement (which is a Jezebel spirit's work) has made this message seem oppressive. In Genesis 3:15 God cursed satan and said "I will put enmity between you and the woman." There is a special hatred satan has for women. Hands down, woman is the most beautiful of all God's creation. Satan hates women because they bring life into the world, and he is the God of death! So God, in his wisdom, put a husband over a wife to protect her from satan. Then God went a step further and put a pastor over a family to protect them. As previously mentioned 1Corinthians 11 talks about a woman needing to have her head covered. This is a spiritual covering. It speaks of an authority figure like a husband or pastor *they are submitted to*. Notice I emphasized that the woman submits. There can be a pastor or husband, but if a woman is not submissive, she is just as vulnerable as if there wasn't one. Submission is for the protection of the woman. This covering is a sign of authority on the woman's head. That sign is like a "No Trespassing" sign to the devil. The way God intends is for satan to have to go through a pastor then a husband to even touch the woman! Does that sound oppressive to you? It sounds like the work of a very loving heavenly father to me. A woman might say, "that's easy for you to say, you are a man." Men have to submit to authority just like anyone else. Remember how Korah rebelled against Moses? God caused the earth to open beneath him and he was sucked right down into hell (Numbers 16). In 1 Corinthians 11:10 Paul says, "For this reason and *because of the angels*, a woman ought to have a sign of authority upon her head". The angels Paul is referring to are from Genesis 6 where fallen angels took wives unto themselves, had sex with them, and produced a race of beings called "Nephilim". Yes, that is in your Bible. A woman who refuses to obey her husband opens herself up to a Jezebel spirit. This spirit attacks the woman's femininity. It will try to make her domineering, more masculine, and controlling. It will also attack her female organs with health problems like cancer. As I have said, Jezebel is satan's direct attack against women. Women are protected from this through submission to male authority. I have three women in a group I am discipling right now. My goal is to see them in leadership, but I will not allow a woman in leadership that does not submit to her husband and to church leadership. If she is not submissive she is not right with God and is wide open for satanic attack. She is not covered. I would be putting a woman in danger if I put her in leadership in that rebellious condition.

### **Manipulation, intimidation, and control: One fang of witchcraft**

Not only can people be manipulating, but also they can be intimidating. Some people live causing others to be somewhat afraid of them. A man once said he could walk into a meeting with other men and get whatever he wanted. He goes in and intimidates all of them. They are afraid to say no to him. This is a demon of "intimidation" or "fear" he operates under. It causes people to be paralyzed like a deer in headlights. They are

gripped with fear to retaliate. So people use intimidation to control others. Have you ever known people like this? If you are a pastor, you have probably faced this in a board member. The way to deal with this is going back to the seven steps to defeat Jezebel. This type of control is *witchcraft of the flesh*. Yes, there are demons involved, but the spells, curses, and rituals are not there. The individual is operating in witchcraft of the flesh. This is one fang of the serpent of witchcraft.

### **The magick or dark arts: The other fang of witchcraft**

The other fang is found in Revelation 21:8 “But the cowardly, unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, *those who practice magic arts*, the idolaters and all liars their place will be in the fiery lake of burning sulfur. This is the second death.” I would take notice that in both Galatians 5:19 and Revelation 21:8 it says those who live like this will be in hell when they die. That is a scary statement. The magic arts are the working of spells, curses, or rituals to control other people usually through mind control. The use of witchcraft magic to control others is the other fang of witchcraft. This type of attack is usually in secret. You will feel the effect by experiencing either: illnesses, difficulty concentrating, confusion, fatigue, lethargy, depression, difficulty praying, or sudden events arising that hinder the purposes of God. Have you ever had these appear for seemingly no reason? Did the thought cross your mind that a coven was doing sacrifices against you and your family and cursing you? Well, let me promise you that if you are a minister, this is happening. That is why we must live holy! We cannot give an open door to the devil to really hurt us. So what about Jezebel painting her face to seduce Jehu? Wasn't she seducing? You better believe she was! Seduction is a powerful form of manipulation.

### **The Dark Arts**

Those that serve satan as satanists, witches, magicians, psychics, necromancers, wiccans, and the like, have learned the dark arts. Basically a witch has learned how to manipulate through various forms of bloodshed, sexual acts, and/or rituals to conjure up or call down evil spirits to do his/her bidding.

As I have mentioned Baal of the Bible is also Baphomet or the goat of Mendes. This spirit oversees all corrupt worship of ANY kind. That means he is the principality above other principalities which are worshipped. In a powerful testimony of a warlock that once served as a satanic high priest he gave a description about a typical satanic ritual. I will only disclose what I need to make the point.

A nude woman was lying upon the altar. The altar to satan was a slab of marble laid upon two wooden work horses (for easy transport and quick moving). On one side was the goat head (the male deity which represents satan and it the presence of the goat of Mendes) and on the other side stood the “mother goddess.” The mother goddess was an idol to none other than Jezebel herself. You can see the male and female deities worship that dates back to the Tower of Babel. The Catholic church and Freemasonry

(all its branches) are powerful thrones for these same spirits. The Catholic church has this same pattern as the “jesus” they worship is NOT the same Jesus you and I worship. Then the Mary figure, or “queen of heaven”, is none other than Jezebel. So basically the Catholic church has the same pattern of worship. ALL of the rituals of Freemasonry are forms of worship to these deities. The Illuminati sits at the pinnacle literally overseeing all of this worship to satan. Most people in Freemasonry and the Catholic church have no idea they are involved in this sort of thing but they are.

The ritual would proceed with either a sacrifice of some kind (shedding the blood of an animal or human), sexual acts (which are forms of worship), and other incantations. A common form ritual would include the drawing of a pentagram on the ground (used as a portal through which to conjure up demons out of hell), burning candles strategically placed, chanting, and then sending the demon conjured on an assignment of some kind. This assignment can be to bring death and destruction, or could be to create sexual desire in another, or could be to bring in wealth to an individual. I am being vague and general on purpose, but I want to give you an idea of this thought, this worship to satan is the same as all the other worship to satan that has existed through the centuries. This is what Israel was doing in Baal worship! Also, regardless of what form it takes, any perverse worship still ends up going to Baal, Jezebel, and ultimately to satan himself. Remember this, the antichrist spirit is a counterfeit. Christ means “Holy and Anointed One.” So the antichrist spirit can mean the “anti-holiness” or “anti-anointing” spirit. BUT anti is not just against, but can also be a counterfeit or “in-place-of.” For example, Baphomet often comes as a counterfeit Christ that is worshipped like in the Catholic church, Mormons, Jehovah’s witness, and other cults. They think they are worshipping Christ, but they are worshipping a different counterfeit Christ.

### **Witchcraft stings and how to overcome**

“Jezebel, who is one of the archetypes of witchcraft in Scripture, used her power to control her husband, who had the authority over Israel. She was also able to bring such depression upon Elijah that he sought death over life, even after his greatest spiritual victory. There is great power in this evil. Those who are ignorant of it, or who presumptuously disregard its potential to affect them, are very often brought down by it, usually without ever knowing what hit them.

Ahab may have easily been overpowered, but Elijah was certainly no wimp. He had just single-handedly confronted and destroyed more than eight hundred false prophets. This was one of the greatest demonstrations of God’s power over evil in all of history, yet after this, one woman operating in the power of witchcraft was able to send the great prophet fleeing in discouragement.

How could this happen? Compared to the power of God, all the power of evil one would not even register on the scale! The newest babe in Christ has more power dwelling in

him than all of the antichrists put together. How is it that we are still overcome by evil? It is because Satan does not confront God's people with power; he seduces them with deception.

Compared to the eight hundred false prophets, who was this one woman to challenge Elijah? Certainly he could have destroyed her power even more easily than he had destroyed the power of the false prophets. It was not rational for Elijah to have become so discouraged because of Jezebel's threat, but that is precisely the point: this attack did not come through reasoning; it was a spiritual attack. Reasoning usually has little to do with the power of witchcraft.

Jezebel (the demon spirit) slammed Elijah immediately after his greatest victory, and he was overpowered. We will often be most vulnerable to this attack after a great victory, because it is then that we tend to drop our guard and be the most open to pride. So, our first defense against the attacks of the enemy through witchcraft, or any other tactic, is to maintain the humility of knowing that we are standing only by God's grace. Pride leaves a breach in our armor that the enemy can easily penetrate.

The attacks of witchcraft come in a series of stings. The successive stings are meant to hit the very places where we have been weakened by the previous stings. In this way they build upon each other until the cumulative effect overwhelms the target. The stings of witchcraft usually come in the following order:

1. **Discouragement:** Everyone gets discouraged at times, and it can be for many different reasons, so this is not always the result of witchcraft being used against us. But if we become subject to increasing discouragement for no apparent reason, witchcraft should be considered as a possible source. When your difficulties seem insurmountable and you want to give up, even though matters are really not any worse than usual, you are probably coming under spiritual attack. The enemy's attempt to afflict you with discouragement is meant to weaken you for the next level of attack which is:
2. **Confusion:** Again, we must look for a general and increasing 'spirit of confusion' for which there is no apparent reason. Here we begin to lose our clarity as to what we have been called to do, which of course will weaken our resolve. This confusion is meant to compound our discouragement, making us even weaker and more vulnerable to further attack, which will usually come in the form of:
3. **Depression:** This is deeper problem than simple discouragement. It is an unshakable dread that comes as a result of the combined effect of discouragement and confusion, along with a general negligence in spiritual disciplines that has usually slipped in by this time. This will become an increasingly prevalent problem in the last days, and we must gain the victory over it. If we do not, it will quickly lead to the next sting:
4. **Loss of vision:** This is the goal of the previous stings, and it works to increase their effect. Here we begin to doubt that God has called us to the task at hand in the first place. The only way that we can sail through the storm of confusion is to hold our course, but we cannot hold our course if we do not know where we

going. We will not try to hold our course if we begin to think it was wrong for us to ever pursue our vision in the first place. Such a loss in vision will lead to our drifting in circles at the time when we most need to 'make straight paths for your feet (Heb 12:13).' This sets us up for the next level of assault:

5. **Disorientation:** The combined result of depression, confusion, and the loss of vision is usually disorientation. By this time, not only have we forgotten the course we are supposed to be holding, but we have even lost our ability to read the compass. The scriptures will no longer speak to us, and it is a struggle to trust the Lord's voice or receive much encouragement from even the most anointed teaching or preaching. This is the point of spiritual incapacitation, the inability to function, which results in:
6. **Withdrawal:** When disorientation sets in, it is tempting to withdraw or retreat from our purpose in the ministry, our fellowship with the rest of the church, and often from our families and others we are close to.  
withdrawal will result in:
7. **Despair:** Withdrawal from the battle leads quickly to hopelessness and despair. Without hope we can easily be taken out by the enemy, either through temptation, sickness, or death. Science has proven that when hope is removed, even the most healthy person will quickly deteriorate and die. But with hope, men and women have lived long past the point when a normal body would have quit. Despair will always lead to:
8. **Defeat**

The enemy's purpose is to weaken us so that we begin to fall farther and farther behind; then we can be picked off more easily. In scripture the Amalekites were typical of satan and his hordes. It was the practice of the Amalekites to attack the weak and the defenseless. As the camp of Israel crossed the wilderness, the Amalekites picked off the loners or stragglers who fell behind the rest of the camp. This is what the enemy seeks to do through witchcraft. He seeks to weaken believers so that they will begin to fall behind the rest of the camp and become easy prey. This is why Israel was told that there would be perpetual war with the Amalekites. When Israel's kings were commanded to fight them, they were also commanded to utterly destroy them and not take any spoil. We have a perpetual war against satan, and we cannot take any prisoners. Neither can we use that which is his service of God." *(These 8 points were taken from overcoming witchcraft booklet by Rick Joyner)*

It seems as though the greatest enemies of Israel were the Philistines. Phoenician (Jezebel's people) and the Philistines were both Canaanite tribes that lived by the sea. They could be closely related in their genealogies? The Philistines operated in witchcraft, worshipped satan through their pagan religious practices, and were the ones that **intimidated** Israel with Goliath. Interesting that many believe modern day Palestinians to be their descendants. Now the use of terrorism, which is witchcraft intimidation and control, is the weapon of choice for the Palestinians who even have elected Hamas as their political leaders.

## **Jezebel's Fruit**

Those that have a Jezebel spirit will actually be your typical back-stabber, or gold-digger, or seductress, and politically correct. In other words, they will be a master of telling people what they want to hear as a form of manipulation. It seems that those with a Jezebel spirit have tapped into occult spirits of divination. They are learning the dark arts without even realizing they are. The mystical dreams, “prophetic words”, and “leading” of the spirit are actually from demons. Someone with an immature Jezebel spirit will not realize at all they are doing this, but are torn between the things of the Holy Spirit and the things of demons. They need ministry and deliverance. Someone with a mature Jezebel spirit has learned the dark arts and is led by and used of demons. If it is a Christian doing this, they will think all this is from God. If it is a witch doing this, they are well aware of what they are doing. You can also see strange new age, yoga, meditation, acupuncture, chanting, strange prayer rituals, and other occult practices creeping into the life of Jezebel who may put a “Christian spin” on these things, but it is still pagan! The reason for the magical occult divining forces creeping in is because these people are opening themselves up to the dark side by giving into Jezebel who counterfeits the Holy Spirit. This is why Jesus called the ways of Jezebel the “depths of satan” in Revelation 2:18-29.

What the reader must understand is there is a “satanic anointing” that goes back thousands of years to the Tower of Babel, occult practices, and the worship of strange middle-eastern deities connected with Jezebel. I have already explained Baal who was looked at like a husband provider deity of rain, good weather, crop provision, and fertility, but also Dagon was the father of Baal (Baphomet) and seen as the god of erotic lust, sexual potency, and reproductiveness of the womb. Ashtoreth (which I believe is the spirit of Jezebel with a different name) was a goddess of war (victory in war) and sexual seduction. Jezebel is the primary spirit that is hindering the end-time revival in the lives of many people and causing them to be the luke-warm Laodicean church the Bible clearly warns us to not be! Another aspect of the Jezebel spirit is that of counterfeit gifts of the Holy Spirit and counterfeit miracles. Remember demons do have power. The “prophetic words” and healings through a Jezebel can be done by demonic spirits. You see this all the time with witch doctors and shamans. Look at the sorcerers of Egypt who counterfeited some of Moses’ miracles, but in the end, Moses’ miracles literally swallowed up the power of the sorcerers! The Bible says the antichrist will be empowered by the false prophetic to produce counterfeit signs and wonders even calling fire down from heaven (probably lightning bolts) in full view of men to deceive the nations! The person with a Jezebel spirit will never really have a good relationship with male authority being over them.

Be very careful in all of this to never speak evil against the Holy Spirit. That is what blasphemy of the Spirit is. Just be careful to not call the Holy Spirit a demon or what he is doing demonic. Also, a Jezebel seems to always have a little group of people that are under their control. The Jezebel will try to isolate his/her followers so that they maintain control over them. Also, the Jezebel will have the people dependent upon THEM for everything even Biblical interpretation, dream interpretation, and hearing from God.

The way to overcome witchcraft is to first discern what is going on. Once we know it is not just our feelings, but it is a spiritual oppression, then we can begin to resist this attack. The next is to examine if we are operating in control or allowing ANYONE to exert an ungodly control in our lives. If so we need to repent and take authority over this. Then force ourselves to maintain spiritual disciplines like prayer, Bible reading, and church attendance. Last, start focusing on encouraging things, stay the course through any confusion, pray in tongues a lot asking the Holy Spirit to pray through you the will of God, get others you trust that do not have a control spirit about them to pray in tongues over you every day, daily bind the enemy, and stay the course. Don't make rash or life-altering decisions until things are clear. Don't ever feel rushed in decision making, this is almost always satan and will result in mistakes. You might take communion daily examining yourself for unforgiveness or sin. Also, allow a longer time of prayer daily than usual until you get the breakthrough. Dizziness, confusion, headaches, insomnia, depression, and difficulty in prayer are all signs of witchcraft coming against you. Seek the Lord for revelation which might come through a dream, vision, or a trusted friend getting a word for you.

## **Dealing with Jezebel's Seduction and Harlotry**

### **Modest dress: Seduction is demonic and a sure sign of Jezebel**

The Lord is offended by the way many of his daughters dress in today's church. Like Delilah or Salome, many girls in these end-times have picked up the desire to be seductive and carry themselves inappropriately. This is purely seductive, sensual, and Jezebel. They will even come to church dressed in the same way loose women of the world dress and think nothing of it because of spineless leaders who won't preach against it. People have so watered down the word of God as not to offend people, and thus build large ministries (of superficial success) that will crumble in days to come. If a woman or young lady is dressed seductively, provocatively, or in a way that would cause lust, she is in sin! That is not of God. The Bible clearly states for women to dress modestly. The Bible says it would be better to have a millstone (very large rock) tied around one's neck and them to be thrown into the sea, than to cause one of Jesus' little ones to stumble (Matt 18:17)! Women, if you are causing baby Christians (Christ's little ones) to stumble into lust by the way you are dressing and carrying yourself, this word is for you. You should be dressing to accentuate your face, not your body.

As judgment comes, it will become obvious who is standing with God and obeying his word apart from those that are not. There are even high profile ministries that have been successful in the past, but if there is not repentance, judgment will come. A great deception will be when people say, "I have been this way for years and God has not judged me, so I must be right with him." Remember in Revelation 2 even Jezebel was even given time to repent, then there was judgment. There has been a period of grace that is coming to an end. There was a time in the past when women were oppressed somewhat and not allowed to be used of God in some circles, but we have allowed this to swing to the other extreme. There are two ditches on this road. We as a body of Christ went from one ditch to the other. It is time to find the middle ground of true

authority that is not oppressive, and true submission that does not have to be demanded.

## **Section Five: Exposing and Destroying Ahab**

### **Exposing the Ahab spirit**

Let me give you a quick story that shows an Ahab spirit at work in both the home and church setting. “Jim was the pastor of a church in a sleepy town in the eastern United States. He and his wife, Linda, had founded the church, enjoying its steady growth over many years. As Jim approached the golden years of his ministry, he knew it was time to “pass the baton” and turn the helm of the church over to his son, Michael, who was also an ordained minister and had worked with his dad for many years. They had frequent conversations about the upcoming decision. Finally, after delaying his decision for two years, Jim agreed that it was time to turn the church over to Michael.

The problem was, Linda (to whom Jim had abdicated his authority years earlier) did not agree because she wanted to stay right there in her position in the church, which not only gave her an identity but a sense of power. Michael was aware of how his mom controlled his dad, so he insisted on a meeting where his dad’s decision would be shared with the elders and deacons and the minutes would be recorded. The following Sunday, Jim stood before the congregation to announce his decision and ask the church to now recognize Michael as the senior pastor. His intentions were complete and explicit.

Interestingly, Linda was not in the service that Sunday morning. In fact, Jim had told Michael months earlier that when he talked to Linda about “handing the baton” to Michael, she told him, “You can do what you want, but I’m not leaving this church and my position here.” It became obvious that she was the controller and Jim was passive. It seems likely that her friends in the congregation would have filled her in even though she was not present on that important Sunday. But she would neither face nor hear the truth, and her husband had adopted the roles of Ahab by withholding the truth from her, so great was his fear of her reaction.

Soon after Jim’s public announcement, the whole situation began to unravel. Michael dutifully took his place as senior pastor of the church, but before long, word began to filter back to him through various members that he had “stolen” the church from his dad. When he confronted his dad, Jim acknowledged that Michael’s allegations were true- that he and his wife were indeed telling people in the community that Michael had stolen the church from them. Immediately Michael disagreed and reminded his dad, “That’s not true; you turned the church over to me!”

Through his passivity, Jim had set up conflict within his family. He had sandwiched himself between his son, to whom he had relinquished leadership of the church, and his wife, to whom he had relinquished his God-given authority. As unbelievable as it sounds, this man truly feared his wife’s reaction so much that he withheld the truth from

her. Even though he knew she was not on board with him, he deceptively stepped out on a limb and exerted his authority as pastor by turning the church over to his son. Then he backtracked because he knew she would bring down the hammer. Sadly, because of the fear of her reaction, he pretended like passing the baton never happened.

Jim's passivity was mind-boggling. He had even told Michael at one point that he could recall the specific day years earlier when he had given his leadership away to his wife and that he had regretted it ever since (but had never reclaimed it). The bottom line was that Jim would not deal with his wife and had abdicated his authority to her. Rather than have the backbone to stand up to her, he chose to alienate his own son and the rest of his family by turning the church against Michael.

Michael tried every way he knew to get his dad to accept the truth and refused to compromise with his dad by giving in to the lie. He could have simply given the church back to his dad, but he refused to be passive and chose to stand for truth. At the same time, he desperately wanted his relationship with his parents to be restored.

Jim came to Michael on more than one occasion and said, "Can't we just forget the past and go on with our lives?" But Michael wisely would say, "But, Dad, You are asking me to agree with a lie, and I just can't do that." He willingly forgave his parents, but he refused to line up with their lies about how the change in the senior pastorate had taken place.

However, Jim behaved so passively, fearing the consequences of telling Linda the truth, that he was totally paralyzed in dealing with the damage he had caused. Linda was under the influence of a Jezebel spirit, but the bigger problem was that Jim refused to confront it and deal with it. Tragically, he alienated himself from his son, his family, his church and his grandchildren all because he was afraid of standing up to his wife. Jim created a quagmire by refusing to be truthful. His passivity destroyed trust, confidence and years of enjoying his family." (taken from *Discerning and Defeating the Ahab Spirit* by Steve Sampson pgs 75-77)

In this story above, you can see the typical Ahab within the family structure and the church structure. Some pastors out there truly have wives that run the show behind the scenes. It would surprise many of your readers out there how many pastors are controlled by either elders, deacons, the wealthy in the church, or those with influence in the church. The pastor has become a controlled puppet in the church. As many of you can see in today's society, many husbands are controlled by their wives and many parents controlled by their kids. This is Ahab and Jezebel at work, it is rebellious, and it is witchcraft control. Those that have been given a God-given authority must exercise that authority and not surrender it to another.

### **Ahab the blame-shifter**

The Jezebel will usually have a controlling aggressive personality. This may come forth by an intimidation (trying to make others afraid of them), but it can also manifest as

seduction and manipulation. A few things were sown into humanity at the fall.

1. Pride: satan told Eve “you can be like God.”
2. Rebellion: Adam and Eve rebelled against God’s word.
3. Fear: Adam and Eve hid from God

Therefore there are tendencies in our sinful nature that lean toward pride, rebellion, and fear. This is what satan plays on to get us into sin. I also can see the Ahab and Jezebel tendencies being sown into sinful humanity. One writer stated that Eve might have had a seduction about her Adam had never seen before when she offered him the fruit to eat. That is speculation, but there is probably some truth to it. Also, Adam (and Eve) began blame-shifting for their sin. They did not want to take responsibility for their actions. Adam blamed God for giving him the woman, and he also blamed the woman. Then Eve blamed satan. Truthfully, one of the key components of an Ahab spirit is blame-shifting. Be brutally honest with yourself. Do you blame others for your sins and failures. It feels good to do so, because it is a vain attempt to take responsibility off the person that has done wrong, but it only makes things much worse. Once we learn to accept responsibility for our sins, we can then begin to mature spiritually.

### **Ahab the irresponsible and immature**

Someone under the influence of an Ahab spirit will usually deal with being somewhat irresponsible and immature in certain ways. The husband should be the provider and protector of a family, but Ahabs many times will shy back from that. It is sad, Ahabs usually appear happy outwardly, but inwardly they are miserable. Many of them feel God is distant, they feel rejected, they feel they lack the respect of others, they feel like less of a man (when this spirit is at work in a man), and they feel unfulfilled.

God showed some mercy with Ahab in the Old Testament (1Kings 21:1-28), but he showed none to Jezebel. Jezebel’s seem cold and willing to hurt others with little, if any, remorse. A Jezebel can cause someone that is not an Ahab to start struggling with the Ahab spirit. Many men out there want to be what God has called them to be, but a Jezebel is being used of the devil to continually beat them down, belittle them, and resist their authority. I have seen Jezebel’s destroy their husbands, and then blame the husband for the whole thing. Many Ahabs sincerely want to be men of authority, but because of something wounded inside them, the Ahab spirit keeps them beat down. Remember Ahab and Jezebel spirits are demons and can be at work in either sex. There are male Jezebels that beat down their Ahab wife.

Many men that are Ahabs can look back and see the time they gave up their authority to another. That is when Ahab entered. This can certainly be the result of a generational curse, but it also can come when a wife tries to take that authority that belongs to her husband. Also, many pastors have given their authority over the church to another. An Ahab must accept responsibility for this sin and reclaim their authority. This can be extremely difficult, and the Ahab may have to endure great suffering to do it, but IT HAS TO BE DONE!!! If you continue in this sin, you will suffer much more severely in life as

Ahab's curse rests on you. The tendency of this Ahab spirit is to cause the recipient to be irresponsible in life, bitter, in denial, insecure, immature, and blame-shifting. These things I just mentioned, if repented of, can begin the freedom from the Ahab spirit.

### **Ahab the selfish and bitter**

Sadly many Ahabs are very hurt people and deal with unforgiveness. Because of this Ahab remains in power over their lives. They cower down instead of taking authority because of the insecurity in them from unhealed wounds. The Ahab life leads to depression many times and the person becomes isolated, bitter, and selfish. I have seen men that deal with this spirit start trying to fill the void of their lives with hobbies or activities of various kinds. Deep down they are unhappy and unfulfilled, and they are trying to find something to fill that void.

### **Sexual perversions**

There is a very sexual component to the Ahab and Jezebel spirits. Fornication and adultery will certainly send people to hell, but at least these two things are normal heterosexual sexual relationships (although they are sin). The Ahab spirit will not only bring fornication and adultery into the life of a person, but it will start to bring strange sexual desires like incest, child molestation, bestiality, strange sexual fantasies, and homosexual tendencies. Both Jezebel and Ahab seem to carry this sexual virus with them into the lives of the recipients. **It seems the goal of the Ahab spirit is to attach itself to powerful men of God and bring about their downfall and destruction.** This usually comes by first creating an Ahab stronghold, then Jezebel will enter in the form of a seductive woman and a fall into sin occurs.

### **More About Ahab**

Ahab seems to have a nit-picky personality that causes strife. Ahab also carries a spiritual storm with him everywhere he goes. He seems to draw abuse, but at the same time is usually such a likeable person. Someone with an Ahab spirit will deal with depression a lot, not like confrontation, usually deal with covetousness, doesn't want to take leadership and responsibility roles, and can have an uppity arrogance about them. Remember Ahab wanted Naboth's vineyard to deal with the depression of the negative prophecies God released against him, but Jezebel was the one willing to murder Naboth to get the job done. Ahabs will deal with sexual sin, lust, pornography, child molestation, adulterous affairs, and even homosexuality. It is a drive and torment in their lives. Remember that both those under the influence of Jezebel and Ahab are tormented by the fallen angels. It is sad. Most divorces, affairs, child-molestation, and church division goes back to these spirits. These are hurting people that desperately need deliverance, but we cannot be even a little tolerant toward their sin. Once someone begins to be tolerant, it can be a "slippery creek bank" that sucks them right into the trap so many have fallen into! Those with a mature Jezebel spirit will be sent on assignment against someone that has an Ahab tendency to destroy them, their families, and their ministries. Usually someone that has an Ahab tendency will marry someone

with a Jezebel spirit. This can all be hidden until after the marriage is final.

It is interesting that I cannot remember a time that I have talked to someone about a Jezebel spirit that they did not get angry at first. That seems to be the initial manifestation of this spirit. We have to be willing to help people out of this terrible bondage. It is up to the person to respond with humility and be teachable. If they are prideful, they will most certainly stay in this bondage and will turn on you like a wild animal bent on your destruction! Jezebel's greatest fear is to face someone that has the character of Jehu and the Spirit of Elijah on them! I believe this is the calling of every man to be a powerful warrior of Christ, but Jezebel seeks to render them weak and emasculated spiritually speaking. You can see this with Samson. Samson was one of the most powerful and anointed judges! What a mighty anointing on his life as he was a Nazarite from birth like Samuel and John the Baptist. Who did satan send to take him down? None other than Delilah the Jezebel! Great men of God have had their vision and ministries stolen by a "Delilah" satan sent their way! This is one of the greatest tactics of satan in these end-times!

Jezebel very seldom carries out her dirty work. Just like the threat to Elijah was a messenger sent rather than Jezebel going herself, and the accusations of Naboth were done by evil men hired by Jezebel rather than herself. She seeks Ahabs to be her puppets. I have seen this played out over and over. Jezebel has those false prophets that "sit at her table", her students, guardians (protectors), her eunuchs, those that serve her, those that gather information for her, and those that will do her dirty work for her. She acts like a queen bee. To take out the hive, you have to take out the queen bee. We have to lay the axe to the root! Men and women of God listen to me. Do not allow an unholy alliance come with a Jezebel!

The Ahab spirit is far more evil, crafty, and hidden than Jezebel, and that says a lot! Unfortunately you can see a typical Ahab in Samson. For every Samson, I believe satan has at least one Delilah meant to take him down and make him a wimpering Eunuch of Jezebel that will never fulfill his destiny. It may seem I am being tough with women and I am. I am also about to be tough with men. In reality, I am strongly coming against demons and their deception in the lives of precious people Jesus loves. Folks, we need someone to tell us the truth in these end times or many will perish. I am talking straight because I care about God's people. I deeply love and have prayed for those that will be reading this teaching. It is no accident you are reading this. This is a divine appointment. So please give me your best ear. The politically correct agendas to support homosexuality, abortion, women's lib, divorce, pornography, drugs, freedom of speech, will certainly trap and put nations into bondage. Our only hope in these end times is staying close to Jesus and obeying his words. We can build our lives like the house upon a rock that storms cannot destroy. In Revelation 17:2 we see that the nations of the world will commit adultery with Babylon the great (satan's kingdom built on rebellion which is a Jezebel/Ahab spirit) and we will only be protected from the judgment of God if we are separate from this world. If we are a part of the world, then we are set apart for judgment and belong to the body of the antichrist. There are no neutral corners. Either we are with the Lord or against him. We are either his people or

satan's. We are either the body of Christ or the body of the antichrist. Just like the plagues that came on Egypt, but the land of Goshen where the people of God lived was untouched by them, so it will be in these end times. Those that set themselves apart as holy unto God and not a part of this "evil world's system" will be supernaturally protected by God from the coming plagues on the world. We see this in Revelation 18:4 "Come out of her, my people, so that you will not share in her sins, so that you will not receive any of her plagues." Jezebel is an end-time strategy of satan to deceptively seduce people into sin, create great rebellion (homosexuality, abortions, Lack of order in the home), destroy the family unit (divorce, strife, rebellion, family alienation), and pull people into the occult. One of its main objectives is to destroy powerful ministries from within and render them weak and defeated. It is the spirit that is somewhere behind every minister that has fallen into sin, every church split, and oversees every religious spirit.

**In the Home** Isaiah 3:12 children are the oppressors and women their leaders.

Husbands must lead, and wives have to submit in all things as unto the Lord. Children manipulate their parents. Parents are weak or too morally corrupt to discipline their kids. Kids can accuse parents of sexual molestation and black mail their parents.

The Bible clearly states that husbands are the headship and leaders of the home. That means they have the final say so about everything and make the final decisions in the family. The wives are to *willingly submit* to the husband in *everything as unto the Lord*, and children are to *honor and obey their parents*. In how many Christian homes do you see this? Not many! I have done Greek studies on this in Ephesians 5:22-6:4. The Greek word for submit is *hupotasso* and it means to "obey, be subject to, subordinate to." If a husband is asking you to sin, you obviously don't have to obey him over God, but that is not the problem most of the time. Most of the time it is women not wanting to submit. The Lord is about to clean house. True Biblical submission is "**asking permission of those in leadership and obeying their decision with a good attitude.**" Anything else is moving into rebellion and will cause Jezebel to be able to sit enthroned over that rebellion. Rebellion is a powerful open door or "gate of hell" for the enemy to enter someone's life, family, and/or church. Where is submission in churches today? I know there are some leaders that abuse their authority, but there are many more Christians that are rebellious. Again I will say, Jesus is about to clean house.

Also, let me mention 1Timothy 2:9-14 which states, "I also want women to dress modestly, with decency and propriety, not with braided hair or gold or pearls or expensive clothes, but with good deeds appropriate for women who profess to worship God. A woman should learn in quietness and full submission. I do not permit a woman to teach or to have authority over a man; she must be silent. For Adam was formed first, then Eve. And Adam was not the one deceived and became a sinner."

**People reading this who are angry with me or oppose me now are those that probably have an issue with this and those that the Lord wants to read this the most.** Those that do not live in submission to spiritual authority are in direct rebellion against God and his holy word. People will get angry at these scriptures in America

when they are read because Jezebel has a throne established here (that seems to be in California) that was strongly established during the reign of President Clinton who had an obvious Ahab spirit and his wife a strong Jezebel spirit. How many churches and ministries have placed women in a position of teaching and having authority over men? If these women are not in proper alignment of submission themselves, they have no business in this position! I have seen time and time again how Jezebel has crept in this door, because churches are in direct disobedience to the scriptures, they give Jezebel legal right to enter! Some will say, but it's the American way, and we need to be politically correct.

Regardless of society, God's word does not change. God himself never changes! The days are here when those that refuse to repent in these areas of rebellion and tolerating a Jezebel spirit will suffer intensely by judgment from the Lord himself. When that time comes, many being judged will wish with everything in them they had obeyed the word of God and quit compromising to please society and people. The Bible clearly shows through the days of Elijah that the heavens shut up and there was not rain during Jezebel and Ahab's reign. This will be a judgment to come. Those that tolerate a Jezebel spirit will find themselves wandering in a spiritual desert absent from revival (heavens rain). Many of God's people will not recognize this is even happening because they are so spiritually dry to begin with and will not repent. Another judgment that will be prevalent will be an outbreak of sickness among those that tolerate Jezebel (rebellion) as we see in Revelation 2:20-24. The Bible says those that commit adultery with Jezebel (allowing her influence in their life) will be cast onto a "bed of suffering" which can be translated "bed of sickness." Usually Jezebel attacks female organs with problems like breast cancer or ovarian cancer etc... That is not always the case, but seems to be a trend. The days of God's warnings and woosings in these areas are ceasing in many ways and will be replaced with judgments in the days to come.

The true enemy behind the scenes in this rebellion many times is Ahab. Many women feel like they have to take a position of authority because of passive, weak men. Even though this is true, by personal experience in ministry, I found this to be rare. Most of the time men have wanted to be leaders but had to fight for that place with their wives. Passive weak men that won't lead are just as rebellious and will be judged in days to come as well. But even if a man is passive, that is not a green light for a woman to rebel. They still need to submit to male authority by "**asking permission and obeying the decisions with a good attitude.**" The Bible says, for wives to submit "in everything as unto the Lord." That means in the same manner you would submit to Jesus himself! There is no place of getting out of this just because your husband is wrong sometimes or because he isn't a Christian.

Let me take a moment to talk about why God has established order in the first place. Satan has a special hatred for women because they are used of God to bring forth life in the earth and Satan is the God of death. Many women also make great intercessors and prophets of the Lord because of their sensitivity to the Holy Spirit. So Satan has devised a plan to destroy women, and it is called a Jezebel spirit. This spirit deceives women (especially hurt women) into a false sense of strength, protection, and control. It leads

them into rebellion against God and his word and ultimately leads to death. God saw this and placed male authority over women from the beginning. Like Paul brought out when he said Adam was created first then Eve. We see God continue the pattern when he called Abraham, established Moses and Aaron over Israel, established David over the nation as a king, and when Jesus picked twelve men to establish New Testament authority. It is very obvious that authority is something established in men, but both men and women can be used mightily of God.

## **Being covered**

Women can have gifts and anointings, at times greater than men, but that does not mean they can function in these gifts and anointings in rebellion to male authority and be blessed of God. We read in 1Corinthians 11 that Paul teaches about women having their heads covered which speaks of being under authority. He also teaches it would be a shame for the roles to be reversed by having a woman cover a man in an authority role (which is what we see in the Jezebel and Ahab spirits). Paul teaches this when he says,

*“Now I want you to realize that the head of every man is Christ, and the head of the woman is man, and the head of Christ is God. Every man who prays or prophesies with his head covered dishonors his head (Christ). And every woman who prays or prophesies with her head uncovered dishonors her head it is just as though her head were shaved. If a woman does not cover her head, she should have her hair cut off (speaking of the anointing symbolically like we see in Samson); and if it is a disgrace for a woman to have her hair cut or shaved off, she should cover her head (submit to authority). A man ought not to cover his head, since he is the image of God and glory of God; but the woman is the glory of man. For man did not come from woman, but woman from man; neither was man created for woman, but woman for man. For this reason, and **because of the angels**, the woman ought to have a sign of authority on her head.”*  
1Cor 11:310

I believe this blatant rebellion of God's word will come under great judgment in days to come. Just like men of old that spoke the truth, I may be persecuted by some for standing with the Lord against this rebellion. Some reading this may hate what is said and reject it, but it was still written and read, so they will be without excuse when judgment comes. If Jezebel can get rebellion among God's people to the point that things established in creation themselves like children obeying parents, wives (who were formed after man) submitting to male authority, and men rising up to lead, satan will be destroying God's people from the inside out and at the very foundation—the family. This is his goal. Society will become more anti-Bible, anti-Christ, and anti-Church, but we cannot be swayed with society. We cannot change what the Bible says to get people to come to our churches! That is why there are homosexual churches and those that teach that homosexuality is okay. They don't want to offend people. Friend, do a study of sermons in the Bible. They offended the people of their day. God's word offends. Look in John 6:66 for example. Jesus was condemning the crowd for following him only because he fed them food! He was trying to deal with a serious issue! If they

were only following him because of the food, they were not truly recognizing him as the son of God! Jesus being God knew when he made the statement to them that they have to eat his flesh and drink his blood, they would be offended and many depart from him, but he said it anyway. After losing the crowd, Jesus turned to his twelve apostles and asked them if they, too were going to leave. Peter said, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of life." I believe Jesus would have walked away alone from even his twelve if they rejected the word of God. Jesus would not have ever watered down the word of God to please men or to keep a crowd. This goes directly against a lot of the preaching in many churches today. There are "visitor friendly" churches that water down the word of God and never preach against sin so that they can get a crowd and keep a crowd. This is exactly the opposite of the way Jesus ministered! The "visitor friendly" churches out there and the lack of truth will cause many to be in hell one day. As a minister now speaking to ministers, how will you escape judgment for this? How will blood not be on your hands? Are you not a murderer since you are sending them to hell by not preaching the truth?

I want to take a moment to say what I feel concerning women in roles of teaching. Some women seem to have a true gift and anointing for ministry in a public forum. I really don't have a problem with that as long as it lines up with God's word. If a woman truly submits to her husband, asking his permission to be doing what she is doing, she can function in her gifting and calling. Let me explain it this way. If the wife asks her husband if she can speak, and he says okay, *she is no longer going in her authority, but in his delegated authority*. That is the key. She becomes an extension of him. In that case she can minister and does so with a sign of authority on her head. She is covered by her husband and protected. I give a warning here, this can very quickly turn into a Jezebel scenario if one is not careful. In my church women are free to be used of God. No woman in my church feels oppressed. On the contrary, they feel they are being used of God. We simply obey the Bible. They hate Jezebel as much as I do, and are offended when they see this spirit at work.

### **Let's talk More about Ahab**

In Revelation 17:4 we see the woman as riding a scarlet beast. The woman is Jezebel and the beast is Ahab. These two spirits make up the spirit of rebellion and will rule, sitting enthroned, over the end time spiritual Babylonian system we read about in the book of Revelation. There will also be great power given to a spirit of deception and a spirit of lawlessness the Bible calls Belial in the end times. Belial will increase lawlessness, anarchy, and crime. In this picture the woman is the beauty and headliner. She is the one that seems to be dominant and adored. She is without a doubt Jezebel. Ahab is beneath her, but is her support. The Ahab spirit truly is like the frame or foundation of the house, while Jezebel is like the outward decoration of the house. These two spirits are very subtle, hidden, lethal, and incredibly intelligent. That is why they have the position they have in satan's kingdom. These two spirits do everything they can to stay hidden. They fear to be revealed, but Jezebel will be revealed before Ahab. This is because, there can be no Jezebel in true power without an Ahab. So if Ahab is successful in remaining hidden, the rebellious stronghold will be rebuilt on this foundation at a later time, even if it has been temporarily destroyed. We can see the

characteristics of an Ahab in some things we see in 1 and 2 Kings concerning the literal Jezebel and Ahab that lived thousands of years ago. I want to use some characteristics of them to describe men and women today that are under their control.

An Ahab will quickly abdicate his throne to his wife. Here are some things to look for concerning an Ahab. An Ahab is usually a lazy glutton that does not want to give up his fleshly lusts to truly serve God. He is a blame-shifter always stating it was someone else's fault what has happened. This has come down from the original Ahab and Jezebel, Adam and Eve. Ahab men have an issue with lust. Queen Jezebel was probably a beautiful woman, and Ahab, a man of lust. That is why Ahab was so willing to forsake the command of God and marry an evil heathen gentile. The main three sins of Ahab were marrying Jezebel, rebuilding Jericho (which caused human sacrifice to happen as Heiel lost his two sons), and worshipping Baal. He went so far as to build Temples and groves to Baal (1Kings 16:31-33).

Ahab was a pushover for a pretty face and lacked godly self-control sexually. Ahab men will have issues with porn, masturbation, lust, child molestation, and if possible adultery or fornication. They will justify this as if God understands it. It is usually a major stronghold in their lives and the area satan controls them the most. An Ahab will condone an abortion with his wife if she wants it. Jezebel (the spirit) loves child sacrifice. It is common knowledge that the goddess Ashtoreth (Baal's wife also called Astarte or the Queen of heaven) required baby sacrifice. Jezebel is a blood thirsty murdering spirit. She kills the prophets. She will quickly try to hurt true men of God with slander and use that to kill their ministry. When the literal palace of the Queen Jezebel of the Bible's ruins were uncovered, there were jars found that had inscriptions on them stating "These make me tender and delicate." The jars represented the babies that were sacrificed to keep her young. This is a common occult belief today. Occultists believe if you kill a baby, you can steal its youth. That is why some makeup will have ground up baby remains from an abortion in it. It is an occult belief to keep your youth. I would sure be careful ladies! I wouldn't want that on my face. I am sure a curse and demons will come with it, not to mention it is a disgusting thought to have a dead baby on your face.

Ahab was the king, **but didn't want the responsibility of having to lead.** Just like the case of wanting Naboth's vineyard recorded in 1Kings 21. Naboth refused to give the vineyard to Ahab because it was an inheritance and probably very sentimental. But Ahab had to have it being a greedy man. He went back to his palace and pouted like a little child. He didn't have the courage to actually do anything about it, so Jezebel agreed to take matters into her own hands and get the job done. She plotted to have Naboth killed by false accusations. The plot worked, and Ahab got his vineyard. She still uses people to do this to God's men, husbands, and ministers today. She will plot to assassinate them through false accusations to steal the inheritance of their ministry and good name.

Jezebel women will take charge of families and try to do so in churches. They are usually in the circles of intercessors and prophets. We know Jezebel calls herself a prophet from Revelation 2:20. This is many times because a man will not take his

rightful role as leader and put these people in their place and administer church discipline in love. A woman with a Jezebel spirit will seek positions of leadership and cling to leaders of a church and try to flatter them. I have seen someone with a Jezebel spirit operate with a lot of flattery and gift giving. If she has a position of leadership, she will usually make innuendoes about the pastor as not really being a man of God and try to cause rebellion within the church. This is usually some vain attempt to have the church follow them instead of the pastor. A Jezebel can make a man's life a living hell on earth, but if he will not let her rule, God will give him victory in the end through prayer and fasting and taking strong authority. Many times the woman becomes a Jezebel because the man refuses to lead and is a lazy bum. She has to raise the kids in church because he stays home to watch football.

### **Here are some characteristics of an Ahab spirit:**

1. Defeating Ahab spirit: Revelation 17:1-13 (The scarlet beast)
  - a. Ungodly provocation, To bully or be bullied, disrespect and dishonor of authority (disrespecting others, or others disrespecting you)
  - b. Many times an Ahab draws abuse, gets picked on a lot, and deals with rejection
  - c. Anger, outbursts of anger, losing temper, quick to anger, storms seem to follow an Ahab
  - d. Passivity, abdicating authority, intimidated, lack of leadership, Insecure, avoid confrontation, wanting someone else to fight their battles. A person with a naturally passive personality can easily slide into allowing an Ahab spirit to be at work in their lives if they are not careful. Don't ever let others push you around or control you!
  - e. Being manipulated, dominated, or controlled
  - f. Lust, sexual fetish or fantasies, child molestation, incest, sexual perversions, even homosexual tendencies, struggle with looking with lust/ porn
  - g. Nit-picky, striving, and agitation
  - h. Miserable on the inside, though may appear happy outwardly
  - i. Rebellious, prideful, fearful, feeling sorry for self, moping, pouting, easily offended, procrastination
  - j. Divisive
  - k. Irresponsible, lack of discipline, having to have others take care of you
  - l. Comfortable with compromise
  - m. Covetous
  - n. Deals with depression
  - o. Will have a tendency to abandon a family rather than contend with Jezebel
  - p. Might have homosexual or effeminate tendencies, or go the other extreme to appear super masculine and muscular (out of insecurity)

- q. Give up inheritance for momentary simple pleasure like Esau did for soup
- r. Giving up ministry and destiny for a Delilah- sexual gratification- like Sampson
- s. Going against personal convictions to allow sin because of a Herodias, like Herod did to John the Baptist
- t. Allowing someone to do your dirty work like in the case of Nabath's vineyard
- u. Eli was an Ahab that would not discipline his sons
- v. Saul was an Ahab as he blame-shifted his rebellion onto the people refusing to accept the responsibility for his own actions

Sometimes a generational curse doesn't manifest until a certain timing. For example, if there is a curse on a marriage, it won't manifest until one is married and seems to come right out of nowhere! This is very true in the case of Jezebel and Ahab family curses. When someone gets married they start noticing health problems, marriage problems, sexual problems, lack of really growing spiritually, or the heavens become brass over their heads! People report feeling like a dark cloud has rested over their heads, or that their prayer lives have died, or they feel like God is suddenly a million miles away.

**Sadly Ahab traffics in a passive personality.** The aggressive controlling personalities are where Jezebel traffics primarily. Somewhere in the middle of these two extreme personality types, Jesus wants us to be humble, bold, confident, secure, and loving. When we start slipping into the ditch of passivity, or the other ditch of being an aggressive controlling person, we are getting into sin and the enemy will come in. Sadly, most people that deal with Jezebel have been hurt at some point by a male figure, and those that deal with Ahab have been either hurt by women, parents, or peers growing up. We must forgive and get healed. These wounds are doorways the enemy will take full advantage of. As a child some didn't get the love they needed. Maybe growing up you experienced a lot of rejection, abuse, or molestation? Maybe your parents went through a painful divorce? Now we need to let go of all the hurt, and let God bring a healing to our lives. We desperately need to allow God to heal us and put a humble confidence, a godly security, and a boldness in the Holy Spirit in us, so that we can be all God has called us to be! Ahab is the foundation, but Jezebel is the building. If you truly deal with Ahab, the Jezebel stronghold will come crashing down in one way or another. In one case it may save the marriage, but in the other case, it may end in divorce. But if Ahab is dealt with, the stronghold Jezebel once had will be destroyed. The key to victory is replacing the Ahab spirit (passive personality) with a Jehu (strong assertive leader) warrior type with the anointing of the Spirit of Elijah.

### **Eunuchs of Jezebel**

Jezebel works very hard at taking away masculinity and power from powerful men. I will

give stories later of Jezebels that have destroyed (or tried to destroy) powerful men of God. Also, the Jezebel spirit will seek to emasculate churches that are powerful. The goal is to bring powerful male authority to a place of weakness, timidity, and defeat.

Ahab men will not lead their families into the things of God. They are lazy, double-minded, usually people pleasers, and wishy-washy through and through. Jezebel is a witch by definition of using counterfeit authority that is not of God through intimidation or manipulation to control. She will control through lies, complaining, threats, position, humiliation, pity, excessive sex, or withholding sex. She submits to no one and is under a curse, but much of this is the fault of the man for not rising up and dealing with it. Some women are so evil and given over to a Jezebel spirit the dogs simply will have to lick up their blood as God pours out his judgment. On the other hand there are times if a man will rise up and take authority, the woman will take her role of submission (although this is not always the case). Sometimes a husband will try so hard to please God by leading his family into the things of God, but will constantly face resistance from a rebellious wife that truly makes his life miserable. Let me interject something. Last night I was with a family that are not strong in the Lord. The husband is not a Christian, and the wife is a baby Christian at best (maybe not truly saved herself). My wife and I had dinner with them. The husband was pleasant, but the wife was continually moody, was treating him with disrespect in front of us, and was obviously getting on his nerves. Upon leaving, my wife and I were talking about how sad it is when a wife treats her husband that way resulting in him not really wanting to be around her. Then usually, the wife will blame the husband for all her unhappiness. This vicious cycle is so common in current American culture.

Ahabs are usually rejected and insecure men that have been through a lot of hurt. So they do not want to go through any more hurt and are willing to give a wife whatever she wants to appease her so she won't hurt them. Men like this need love, but also need to be healed so they can lead again. Jezebel will have her way no matter what. She can be loving, loud, or a clingy vine. She can and will use charm, smiles, soothing touches, threats, temper tantrums, anger, or anything necessary to have her way. If she is pretty, she will usually be seductive. If she is not pretty, she will usually be bossy and intimidating instead of seductive. Because of hurt in men, an Ahab will avoid confrontation at all costs. He just wants his television and porn collection. Ahabs are indecisive men that are usually immature, careless, and irresponsible. He will always have excuses for not getting things taken care of and being a procrastinator. Ahabs always blame their wives for things that are their fault. The wives will in turn blame the husbands. Until there is repentance and this is seen, there can never truly be deliverance. These spirits do everything they can to remain unseen. Ahabs can be effeminate and seem to be outwardly homosexual, but they can be very athletic and masculine. After all, Ahab was a warrior. Sometimes they are feminine and weak "momma's boys" that never really grow up. They want to be tough and so they will watch sports or go to fights to hide in that identity of being masculine. They will talk tough but inwardly are cowardly. Like I said before, it is because they have been hurt usually. The main reason women usually turn to this Jezebel spirit is the same, they have been hurt.

The children that grow up in a family of Jezebel and Ahab spirits will usually be very rebellious. In extreme cases the girls will sometimes be tomboys or turn out lesbians. The boys will be momma's boys or in extreme cases turn out gay. They have identity and gender confusion. I heard a preacher say "if a man will take his rightful place, the woman will naturally submit." This sounds good in theory. There is not a hint of truth to it. I have seen men try to lead, but had to fight their Jezebel wife tooth and nail. It ended up almost destroying the husband, and the kids, and the family usually ends in divorce. I have seen this more than once, but I have also seen women who longed for their husbands to lead and the husband was an Ahab. The wife wanted to submit, but felt she had no choice but to lead. It is sad. Please remember these people are victims of this terrible satanic bondage. If they do not get free, they will most likely have lives that are miserable in many ways.

Whenever you see excessive honoring women or demeaning men, Jezebel and Ahab are there at work. I have seen this with so many. I even read a book the other day written by a man that was presenting women as being "created more superior" than men. This is the type of thing I am talking about. Women are not better than men, and men are not better than women, we are simply different and have different roles.

The Jezebel spirit will usurp authority not her own. True spiritual authority is invested in those God has called and established, but the Jezebel spirit will try to either take someone else's authority on as her own, or she will self-exalt into a place of supposed authority that God has not given her. She usually gets others to carry out her dirty work, and seems to be somewhat psychic. Even Christians that have this spirit seem to know things they shouldn't know, but it is not from the Holy Spirit. This is a psychic power. As Elijah demands repentance, righteousness, and humility, Jezebel hates repentance, righteousness, and is prideful and rebellious. The seductive pull of the Jezebel spirit is felt from the world and the entertainment industry. The Lord exposed Jezebel in Revelation 2:20 as one who seduces his servants into eating food sacrificed to idols and sexual immorality. In this reference we see the seduction toward pornography and sexual lusts comes from Jezebel. Then we see idolatry comes from the seductive pull of Jezebel. Also, the eating food sacrificed to idols had to do with personal convictions. Jezebel traffics so strongly in the areas of personal convictions, and trying to cause confusion, things to be grey, and leading into compromise. Let me give you an example. A minister loves the Lord, but sits and watches people taking off their clothes on television in a movie and just watches it feeling he has the "freedom" in Christ to do so. This is Jezebel. He has been deceived into thinking it is ok with God. This can actually cause people to end up in hell one day if it is not discerned.

I warn parents here. Children that are not disciplined will learn to manipulate, rebel, and will end up with ruined lives. Discipline actually helps children not have a problem with Jezebel or Ahab throughout their lives. Children that were spoiled, or the youngest child who was allowed to get away with too much, can end up with this spirit in their lives.

I was hesitant to put this statement in this book because I know what type of response it

will incur from some, but I feel it does need to be stated. God created Adam first, then created Eve as his helpmate. Throughout Biblical history, God always chose a man to lead his people. God chose Abraham, then later Moses and Aaron. We read of King David, Jesus choosing twelve men (not 8 men and 2 women), and the leaders of the early church were men. I am making a point here that I know will bring the wrath of some out there, but the only time you see a woman leading was with Deborah who had to because Barak wimped out (playing the Ahab so-to-speak). Deborah leading was NOT God's perfect will, but rather it was making the best of a bad situation. Then we read about Jezebel leading God's people and Athaliah which of course were horrible situations. I hope this sheds some light on end-time deception, rebellion, and why there are so many problems in the western church of today. It is sad that many times a woman has to lead because an Ahab refuses too. I do believe God can use women powerfully, and I have always loved the story of Queen Esther.

Have you ever known anyone that seems to just have to be in control? They are prideful and feel their way is always right. Or maybe they are so fearful they can't let someone else be in control. Have you seen some characteristics of Jezebel in people like switching from charm and flattery to killer instinct, living in a fantasy world built around lies and exaggerations, or trying so hard to remain looking important to those around you. What about those that tear others down in a vain attempt to make themselves look good? The Jezebel would be willing to make her daughter get an abortion to "save face" around her friends. What about bragging, possessive, pushy, and hyper-spiritual people that seem to keep every around them confused, but yet trying to always appear to have the answers. I had a woman and her husband come into our church that were so flattering and gift-giving to just turn around later and want my destruction. I knew almost immediately what spirit they were of. I kept telling my wife I didn't feel right about the gifts they kept giving, but we didn't want to be rude to people we didn't even know that well. Sadly, her true colors came out later.

True love gives. Manipulative love says, "I will give you something, if you do something for me." A jealous spouse will almost always be very much a Jezebel. People become controlling because of the pride of feeling they are always right, the fear of being out of control, the need for life to be predictable, being hurt in life and not wanting to be again, fear of rejection, or insecurities. I heard a minister say a Jezebel Ahab relationship reverses the curses from the fall that took place in the Garden of Eden. Women begin to live by the "sweat of the brow" and men don't accept their role and feel a sense of unfulfillment about themselves and live miserable. A woman was not intended for this curse, but if she is a Jezebel, she will add this curse upon her life unnecessarily.

Some ministries are so soft they are effeminate and not truly being the strong authoritative voice in the earth God has called them to be calling sinners to repentance. Other ministries are so dominative and oppressive they go too far. There is a balance in the middle of love, power, boldness, and freedom.

Steve Sampson does a good job in his book *Confronting Jezebel: Discerning and defeating the spirit of control*. I want to give you the points of chapter five. He states

thirty characteristics of Jezebel. Here they are:

1. Refuses to admit wrong
2. Takes credit for everything
3. Uses people to accomplish its agenda
4. Withholds Information
5. Talks in confusion (to control everyone)
6. Volunteers for anything
7. Lies
8. Ignores people (as manipulation)
9. Never gives credit or shows gratitude
10. Criticizes everyone
11. One-upmanship
12. Sequesters information
13. Uses information for control
14. Talks incessantly (people who continually talk and use that to control the conversation)
15. Spiritualizes everything
16. Is Insubordinate
17. Is pushy and domineering
18. Is clairvoyant (has psychic abilities)
19. Uses the element of surprise
20. Sows seeds of Discord
21. Commands attention
22. Is Vengeful
23. Attempts to make you look like you're the Jezebel
24. Insinuates disapproval
25. Knows it all
26. Is ambitious
27. Gift giving
28. Is Independent
29. Is Religious
30. Hides"

## **Section Six: The Religious Spirit**

### **Religious spirit: One of Jezebel's Most Deadly Masks**

The greatest manifestation of the religious spirit we see is through the Pharisees of Jesus' day. Also, taking a good look at the Catholic church during the dark ages paint a vivid picture of this deadly ploy of the enemy. As we near Christ's coming, we desperately need to "not be ignorant of satan's devices (2Cor 2:11)." One of the greatest attacks will come from this Jezebel spirit. The Jezebel spirit many times comes in the form of a religious spirit. It is brilliant in its tactics. If it cannot get someone into sin, it will get behind them and push them too far into legalism and bondage to a

religious spirit. I know this is one of the greatest strongmen we are going to face in these end-times. No revival will really be successful unless they understand about this spirit, because it is the spirit that satan will use to attack revival the most. As I have pointed out many times, I think the Jezebel spirit, religious spirit, and witchcraft might just be the same spirit coming in different forms. Jezebel was there when Adam and Eve sinned.

### **The Forbidden Tree**

There were two sides to the forbidden tree in the garden of Eden. One side was evil and speaks of lawlessness, but the other side was “good” and speaks of religion and legalism. Legalism is the “yeast of the Pharisees” Jesus strongly warned us about. The goal of the Religious spirit is to have a church that is powerless. Satan wants every church to simply be an empty shell that fits the description of the Laodicean church of Revelation 3:14-22.

Let me try to explain some things up front. Lawlessness is basically breaking God’s laws. This is what Jesus was referring too when he said in Matthew 7 that many of those that call him Lord will be damned to an eternity in hell because they practiced lawlessness. Lawlessness is simply not obeying what is written in the Bible for us to do or not do. Jezebel is a master seducer and deceiver. There is such a deception that has overtaken those that think they can live in unrepentant sin and still go to heaven when they die. But the Lord does not want us to just obey his commands because we are afraid of him, but rather because we love him.

### **The fear of the Lord progression**

The Bible says in Proverbs 1:7 the fear of God is the beginning of wisdom. There needs to be a revival of the fear of God. If people really knew how scary it really is to fall into the hands of an angry God (Hebrews 10:31), or could look into hell for a few minutes, their lives would be totally different.

The Bible says 1John 4:18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves punishment, and the one who fears is not perfected in love. This is how these two scriptures work together. As we first come into a relationship with God, the fear of God helps us to drive out the sin and get our lives totally right with him. Then as we get to know the Lord, we begin to fall in love with him, and now we are living holy because we LOVE him. As our love for God gets perfected, then love begins to drive out fear. The more we love him, we will do anything for him, then fear is beginning to be overtaken by love.

The people that truly love the Lord have turned away from their sin and won’t live in sin anymore. These are the ones that Jezebel attacks with religion. Satan knows he can’t get you back into sin, so they get behind you and start pushing you into extremes of a religious spirit which is just as deadly as lawlessness. It takes discernment to not fall into these traps of the enemy laid by Jezebel.

The other side of the tree is religion, legalism, and bondage. In Mark 2:22 we read of an old wineskin not being able to hold new wine. The reason is because it is no longer flexible and as the new wine is poured into it and expands, it will burst the skin open ruining both the wine and the wineskin. In this teaching Jesus was dealing with a religious spirit. He was saying that their old garment of religion that has major holes in it would not be patched by Jesus, but rather, Jesus wants them to throw out the old garment and let him give them a new one. The same is true with the wineskin. Jesus was not going to fill up their old dead religious wineskin with his new wine because it wouldn't work, but he wanted them to let him give them a new wineskin that can handle new wine.

### **Structuring out the Holy Spirit**

At what point did the church become so arrogant that we tell God what to do. The Holy Spirit is God. As you look at the landscape of Christianity in America, you still see the residue of the dark ages hovering like a subtle black cloud. Almost every church, and this is not an exaggeration, only have man in control through structure. Man has his own agenda, and people are trying to control everything through a witchcraft controlling religious spirit.

I have made a commitment to myself and the Lord to not have structure to our services and not to control the Holy Spirit. He won't be controlled. He will just leave. I don't want religious rituals, traditions of men, and man in control of what is going to happen in services. I don't want predictable cookie cutter services that remain the same week after week. The fruit of this is spiritual sterility and a lack of power. These services are the old wineskin that is not flexible to hold new wine. So the Holy Spirit doesn't even bother to attempt to bring new wine. It would only destroy what they do have. We need to repent. On our Saturday night services, I stand at the beginning and ask the Holy Spirit to come do what he wants to do, and I mean it. Each service is unique and powerful. We have seen many healings, verified miracles, deliverances, baptisms in the Holy Spirit, and lives totally and radically changed. I have seen people hit by the power of God and land on the floor as we were just worshipping. No person touched them, but the Holy Spirit did. I have heard reports of healings or baptisms in the Holy Spirit taking place during the worship time alone. Do you see passion, zeal, fire, and a hunger for the move of the Spirit in your church? I believe we are in the end-times, and we are going to increasingly need a place that is powerful. People have confidence when they come to church here at River of Life that if they are sick they will leave healed, if they are oppressed they will leave free, if they are dry they will leave soaked, and they will have an encounter with the Lord.

### **Control Freaks**

People are control freaks by nature. This is a slap in the face to the Holy Spirit. I believe week after week the Holy Spirit is resisted, quenched, and grieved by most churches in America. Judgment is already taking place as you can see the lack of the

Holy Spirit's presence and power in their midst, and sadly they don't even know it. Like Samson, the Holy Spirit left, and they think nothing has changed. To compensate for the lack of power, they have turned to entertainment, programs, and rituals. So what is the difference between that and the dark ages? Not much of a difference at all, because even the gospel has become blurred. I believe right now in America there is a repeat of the same tactic Satan used in the days of Israel with Jezebel, and that same tactic played out through the Catholic church during the dark ages. We are in a time of this being repeated. It is desperate times. We need the Spirit of Elijah and revival to break out or this nation is in trouble.

Control comes because of either fear or pride usually. People are afraid of letting the Holy Spirit be in control for various reasons. Some of these reasons is that of being afraid the Holy Spirit will offend someone. Does the reader see how ridiculous and foolish this line of thinking really is! We actually want to tell God how to do his job! The pride of being right, and not needing the help of the Holy Spirit are prevalent in many churches. Control almost always has a root of pride or fear to it.

People are in bondage to traditions of men. People think that things have to be a certain way, but it is ridiculous and unscriptural. Let me give you two examples although there are many. One is the lack of allowing the Holy Spirit to move and his gifts manifested in services. Even though this is clearly scriptural to do so, many have departed from it because they are bound by traditions and teachings of men. Another example has to do with freedom in worship. One church moved out of singing out of the hymnal and doing more modern worship to have a man tell the pastor the new songs were "straight from the pit of hell." The pastor kindly pointed out the songs are literally Bible scriptures they are singing. But the man was determined he was right and left. This is a religious spirit trying to keep the church in bondage to the traditions of men. We need to get scriptural in our worship. So what exactly does the Bible have to say about it? Well, there are seven Hebrew words for praise in the Bible. I will list them below and what they mean:

### **Seven Hebrew Words for Praise**

1. Yadah "To extend the hand, throw out the hand, to worship with hands extended" Ps 63:4, 14:12, 1 Tim 2:8 (Lifting hands)
2. Shabach "To address in a LOUD tone. To command, to triumph, to glory, to shout a LOUD expression" Ps 35:27 (Shout)
3. Zamar "To touch, as in an instrument, instrumental worship, the harp or strings" Ps 150 (To praise on the instruments)
4. Barak "To kneel, to bless God as an act of adoration" Ps 71:14 (bowing or kneeling before God)
5. Towdah "To give thanksgiving with extended hands" Ps 50:23 also look at Phil 4:6 (offering thanksgiving unto God)
6. Halal "To shine, boast, rave, celebrate and be joyful, to give light, to be given in marriage, and to be clamorously foolish" (celebrate) This is the most used Hebrew word for praise. It is where we get the word Hallelujah. It is the word Dancing and twirling would fall under. Dancing was VERY common in Jewish

celebrations such as a wedding. Ps 149:3, 150:4 Under Halal are these other words:

- a. Ruah "To shout, leap, or celebrate"
  - b. Giyl "To whirl (spin) about"
  - c. Takah "To clap as in crushing." Clapping was to intimidate the enemy as well as used in praise and worship.
7. Tehillah "To sing or to laud." Ps 22:3 (singing, laughing, rejoicing)

### **There are three main Hebrew words for worship**

1. Shachah "Prostrate oneself (pay homage or royalty to God) bow down"
2. Atsab "to carve, fabricate, or fashion" (worshipping God through the arts)
3. Cegid "to worship"

The religious spirit hates freedom in praise and worship and unstructured services the most. That will be the first thing this spirit attacks. The religious spirit also hates the power, gifts, and workings of the Holy Spirit. We need to be very careful not to speak against the Holy Spirit. The Bible clearly says we can be forgiven for speaking against the father and the son, but we will not be forgiven for speaking against the Holy Spirit (Matt 12:30-32). When people are powerfully touched by God they may laugh, cry, shake, or fall down. The religious spirit will hate this.

A religious spirit seeks to take the focus off of the power of the cross to change someone and put on anything else. This is why this spirit seeks to blur the gospel. A watered down and changed gospel does not have power. Jesus totally paid for sin, transgressions, and iniquity to be cleansed. He paid for complete healing to our bodies, souls, and spirits at the cross (1Pet 2:24), he paid for our complete deliverance (Gal 3:13), he paid for us to be able to enter the Holy of Holies and get answered prayers (Heb 9), and our provision (Phil 4:19). There is much more on this subject you can read about in my book [Walking in the Freedom, Victory, and Dominion of the Cross](#).

A religious spirit seeks to take away the power of the Holy Spirit and put an emphasis on rituals that have no power. The book of Acts shows us the emphasis on the power of the Holy Spirit. Jesus knew to not enter his ministry without the power of the Holy Spirit which initially came upon him at his water baptism and was referenced after his temptation in the wilderness. His first act of ministry was to read from Isaiah concerning the Spirit of the Lord being upon him (Luke 4:18). Jesus then told his disciples to not begin their ministries right off, but wait in Jerusalem until they are clothed with power from on high (Luke 24:49, Acts 1:8). The whole book of Acts records how the early church were completely dependent on the power of the Holy Spirit. Now people are dependent on the power of entertainment, politics, control, money, and reputation. Jezebel has seduced the American church into becoming Laodicean and spiritual eunuchs that have no power. It is like Samson, loaded with potential but powerless.

A religious spirit brings confusion and causes people to deal with legalism. Sometimes young Christians are not sure where to draw the line about certain issues. Example, should I really watch this television show or not. Jezebel loves to traffic in these areas

of personal convictions and bring confusion. This is meant to either cause the person to deal with compromise and sin in their lives deceived into thinking things are okay with God when they are not, or go to the other extreme. The other extreme would be throwing out the television and newspapers altogether thinking anything from the world is evil and cannot be allowed. These extremes come from the confusion of Jezebel. Either way these ditches on either side of the road will lead to problems. The one side is lawlessness and the other side is legalism. There is a balance in the middle of Holy Spirit led convictions carried out by faith and true love and devotion to the Lord.

The religious spirit focuses on what God did in the past and rejects what God is doing today. It may seem to love the "truth" (its interpretation of the truth), but shows very little love toward people. It doesn't have a problem with the letter of the Bible, but hates speaking in tongues, emotion, experiences with God, encounters with God, and divine revelation. It will also have a problem with prophetic people and much of the fivefold ministry.

"The spirit of Jezebel is a form of the religious spirit. Just as Jezebel was the ambitious and manipulative wife of King Ahab- a weak leader who allowed her to dictate policy in his kingdom- the Jezebel spirit will usually be found supplanting weak leadership. The Jezebel spirit usually gains its dominion by making political alliances, and it often uses a deceptively humble, and submissive demeanor in order to manipulate. However, once this spirit gains authority, it will usually manifest a strong control spirit and shameless presumption. Despite its name, this spiritual problem is not limited to women. Jezebel 'calls herself a prophetess' (Rev 2:20). This is often one of the telltale signs of false prophets who are operating in a religious spirit- they are preoccupied with their own recognition. To the degree that self-seeking and the need for recognition abides within us, our ministry will be corrupted. Those who are easily offended because they are not given an important title or position should never be accepted by that title or given that position! The difference between those motivated by a desire for recognition and those motivated by love for the Lord is the difference between the false prophet and the true. The Lord himself declared:

He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory [literally: 'recognition']; but he who is seeking the glory of the one who sent him, he is true, and there is no unrighteousness in him (John 7:18).' Demanding recognition for herself, Jezebel serves as the enemy of the true prophetic ministry. Jezebel was the greatest enemy one of the Old Covenant's most powerful prophets, Elijah, whose ministry especially typified preparing the way for the Lord. The Jezebel spirit is one of the most potent forms of the religious spirit. Which seeks to keep the church and the world from being prepared for the return of the Lord.

The Jezebel spirit especially attacks the prophetic ministry because that ministry has an important place in preparing the way for the Lord. That is why John the Baptist was persecuted by a personification of Jezebel, in the wife of Herod. The prophetic ministry is the primary vehicle through which the Lord gives timely, strategic direction to his people. Jezebel knows that removing the true prophets will make the people vulnerable

to her false prophets, always resulting in idolatry and spiritual adultery.

When there is a void of hearing the true voice of the Lord, the people will be much more susceptible to the deceptions of the enemy. This is why Jesus called the religious leaders of his own day 'blind guides (Matt 23:16). These men, who knew the messianic prophecies better than anyone else in the world, looked into the face of the one who perfectly fulfilled those prophecies and thought that he was sent from Beelzebub.

Jezebel's prophets of Baal were also given to sacrifice, even to the point of cutting and flailing themselves while seeking the manifestation of their god. A primary strategy of the religious spirit is to get the church devoted to 'sacrifice' in a way that perverts the command for us to take up our crosses daily. This perversion will have us putting more faith in our sacrifices than in the Lord's sacrifice. It will also use sacrifices and offerings to pressure God to manifest himself. This is a form of the terrible delusion that we can somehow purchase the grace and presence of God with our good works.

Warning signs of a religious spirit

1. *Will often see their primary mission as the tearing down of whatever they believe is wrong.* Such a person's ministry will result more in division and destruction than in lasting works that are bearing fruit for the kingdom.
2. *Will be unable to accept a rebuke, especially from those they judge to be less spiritual than themselves.* Think back on how you responded the last few times someone tried to correct you.
3. *Will have a philosophy that, 'I will not listen to people, but only to God.'* Since God frequently speaks through people, this is an obvious delusion, revealing serious spiritual pride.
4. *Will be inclined to see more of what is wrong with people, other churches, etc., than what is right with them.* From the valley John saw Babylon, but when he was carried to a high mountain, he saw the New Jerusalem (see Rev 21:10). If we are only seeing Babylon, it is because of our perspective. Those who are in a place of true vision will have their attention on what God is doing, not men.
5. *Will be subject to an overwhelming feeling of guilt that they can never measure up to the Lord's standards.* This is a root of the religious spirit because it causes us to base our relationship with him on our performance rather than on the cross. Jesus has already measured up for us. He is the completed work that the Father is seeking to accomplish within us. Our whole goal in life should be simply to abide in him.
6. *Will keep score on their spiritual life.* This includes feeling better about ourselves because we go to more meetings, read our Bibles more, do more things for the lord, etc. These are all noble endeavors, but the true measure of spiritual maturity is getting closer to the Lord.
7. *Will believe that they have been appointed to fix everyone else.* These persons become the self-appointed watchmen, or sheriffs, in God's kingdom. They are seldom involved in building, but serve only to keep the church in a state of annoyance and agitation, if not causing serious divisions.

8. *Will have a leadership style which is bossy, overbearing, and intolerant of the weakness or failure of others.* James said: 'But the wisdom from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, reasonable, full of mercy, and good fruits, unwavering, with-out hypocrisy. And the seed whose fruit is righteousness is sown in peace by those who make peace (James 3:17-18).
9. *Will have a sense that they are closer to God than other people, or that their lives or ministries are more pleasing to him.* This is a symptom of the profound delusion that we draw closer to God because of who we are, rather than through Jesus.
10. *Will take pride in their spiritual maturity and discipline, especially as compared to others.* True spiritual maturity involves growing up into Christ. When we begin to compare ourselves to others, it is obvious that we have lost sight of the true goal-Jesus.
11. *Will believe that they are on the 'cutting edge' of what God is doing.* This includes thinking that we are involved in the most important thing that God is doing.
12. *Will have a mechanical prayer life.* When we start feeling relief when our prayer time is over or we have prayed through our prayer list, we should consider our condition. We will never feel relief when our conversations are over with the one we love.
13. *Will do things in order to be noticed by people.* This is a symptom of the idolatry of fearing people more than we fear God, which results in a religion that serves men instead of God.
14. *Will be overly repulsed by emotionalism.* When people who are subject to a religious spirit encounter the true life of God, it will usually appear to them to be excessive, emotional, and carnal. True passion for God is often emotional demonstrative, such as David exemplified when he brought the ark of God into Jerusalem (see 2Sam 6:14-16).
15. *Will use emotionalism as a substitute for the work of the Holy Spirit.* This seems contradictory to the previous point, but the religious spirit will often take contradictory positions in its drive for self-preservation and exaltation. This use of emotionalism will include such things as requiring weeping and wailing as evidence of repentance, or 'falling under the power' as evidence that one has been touched by God. Both of these can be evidences of the true work of the Holy Spirit. It is when we require these manifestations that we are beginning to move in another spirit.

During the Great Awakening, Jonathon Edwards' meetings would often have some of the toughest, most rebellious men falling to the ground and staying there for up to twenty-four hours. They got up changed, and such strange manifestations of the Holy Spirit fueled the Great Awakenings. Even so, Edwards stated that people faking the manifestations did more to bring an end to the Great Awakening than the enemies of the revival!

16. *Will be encouraged when their ministries look better than others.* We could include in this being discouraged when it seems that others are looking better or growing faster than we are.
17. *Will glory more in what God did in the past than in what he is doing in the*

*present.* God has not changed- he is the same yesterday, today, and forever. The veil has been removed, and we can be as close to God today as anyone ever has been in the past. A religious spirit will always seek to focus on our attention on works and on making comparisons, rather than on simply drawing closer to the Lord.

18. *Will tend to be suspicious of, or to oppose, new movements, churches, etc.* This is an obvious symptom of jealousy, a primary fruit of the religious spirit, or the pride that asserts that God would not do anything new without doing it through us. Of course, those with such a mentality are seldom used by the Lord to birth new works.
19. *Will tend to reject spiritual manifestation that they do not understand.* This is a symptom of the pride and arrogance of presuming that our opinions are the same as God's. True humility keeps us teachable and open, patiently waiting for the fruit before making judgments. True discernment enables us to look for the hope for the best, not the worst. For this reason, we are exhorted to 'examine everything carefully; hold fast to that which is good' [not what is bad] (1Thess 5:21).
20. *Will overreact to carnality in the church.* The truth is, there is probably far more carnality in the church, and a lot less of the Holy Spirit, than even the most critical person has guessed. It is important that we learn to discern between them in order to be delivered from our carnality and grow in our submission to the Holy Spirit. But the critical person will annihilate those who may still be 60 percent carnal, but were 95 percent carnal last year. Instead we need to recognize that people are making progress, and do what we can to help them along the way.
21. *Will overreact to immaturity in the church.* There is an immaturity that is acceptable to the Lord. My two-year-old is immature when compared to my nine-year-old, but that is to be expected. In fact, he may be very mature for a two-year-old. The idealistic religious spirit only sees the immaturity, without considering the other important factors.
22. *Will be overly prone to view super-natural manifestations as evidence of God's approval.* This is just another form of keeping score and comparing ourselves with others. Some of Jesus' greatest miracles, such as walking on water, were seen by only a few. He was doing his works to glorify the Father, not himself. Those who use the evidence of miracles to promote and build their own ministries and reputations have made a serious departure from the path of life.
23. *Will be unable to join anything that they do not deem perfect or nearly perfect.* The Lord joined, and even gave his life for the fallen human race. Such is the nature of those who abide in him.
24. *Will be overly paranoid of the religious spirit.* We do not get free from something by fearing it, but by overcoming it with faith in Christ Jesus.
25. *Will have the tendency to glory in anything but the cross of Jesus, what he has accomplished, and who he is.* If we are building our lives, ministries, or churches on anything but these, we are building on a shaky foundation that will not stand." (the portions above in parenthesis are taken from Rick Joyner's book *Overcoming a Religious Spirit*)

# Section Seven: The Spirit of Elijah (Jezebel's Nemesis)

## The Spirit of Elijah was on John the Baptist

In the section below about John the Baptist you can see a typical profile of a Jezebel spirit that attacked him and brought about his death (as God permitted it to be so).

## Looking at John the Baptist

“Assuredly I say to you, among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist; but he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force. For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if you are willing to receive it, he is Elijah who is to come (Matthew 11:11-14).

Jesus made it clear that the same spirit that was upon Elijah was also upon John the Baptist. Yet even this powerful prophet had to contend with the likes of Jezebel. What happened when the same foul spirit of Jezebel rose up against him? John lost his head! This ancient spirit had totally engulfed the life of Herodias, the wife of Herod Antipas, who was holding John in his prison at the time. Herodias' life and actions paint a perfect picture of the spirit of Jezebel at work.

Herodias was the daughter of Herod Antipas' half-brother, Aristobulus. She had been married to another half brother of Antipas name Herod Philip I before she married Antipas. According to the late Dr. Merrill C. Tenney:

‘When Antipas went to Rome he stayed with Herod Philip who was living there as a private citizen, and became enamored of Herodias. Antipas promptly divorced his own wife, who was a daughter of the Arabian king Aretas. Aretas' daughter, learning of Antipas' intentions, fled to her father, who made war on Herod...Herod carried through with his marriage with Herodias, who, with her daughter Salome, joined him at Tiberias.’

The Spirit operating in Herodias was a master manipulator with a lust for power and a hatred of the truth. Evidently, Herodias' first husband didn't have enough power and wealth for her, so she ruthlessly snagged someone else who had what she wanted. She orchestrated the breakup of two marriages to create a new incestuous bond, and she quickly began to manipulate and dominate Herod Antipas. She became the real power behind the throne. (Her lust for power led to Antipas' downfall later on when she pressed him to demand a royal title from the infamous Roman Emperor Caligula and Antipas was deposed.)

Salome was so controlled by the Jezebel spirit in her mother that she asked Herodias what to ask for, and she was promptly told to ask for the head of John the Baptist (although this wouldn't benefit Salome in the least). In the words of Dr. Tenny,

'Although Herod seems to have respected the blunt honesty of the prophet who rebuked him boldly for his misdeeds, Herodias was infuriated and finally succeeded in securing his death. Antipas was too weak or indifferent to justice to save the life of a man who had told him the truth.' The Jezebel spirit will always move to cut off authority, using whatever means necessary." (Cross Pollination 178-180 by Lila Turhune)

### **Spirit of Elijah: Turning hearts of the father to children and children to fathers**

The Spirit of Elijah is a powerful anointing of the Holy Spirit that can come upon a person or a church. This anointing has to do with the Holy Spirit coming in his fullness. We read in Revelation about the seven spirits of God, but God only has one Holy Spirit. The reason for this is the number seven in scripture has to do with "perfection." When the Holy Spirit comes in all his seven perfect attributes, he is coming as the "Spirit of Elijah." It took this powerful anointing to deal with Jezebel's witchcraft. So what is the seven attributes of the Holy Spirit? We see in Isaiah 11:1-3 he is the Spirit of wisdom, revelation, counsel (instruction), might (power), knowledge, reverent obedience, and the fear of the Lord. When the Holy Spirit comes in his fullness, he is the Spirit of Elijah. This is the same anointing that I call a "revival anointing." When you get around really powerful moves of the Holy Spirit like you see with Benny Hinn, Rodney Howard-Brown Reinhard Bonnke, the Revival in Pensacola, or Toronto, you see the Spirit of Revival bringing life from the dead, and I believe this is a manifestation of the Spirit of Elijah. The Spirit of Elijah is God's response to satan's power, which is witchcraft.

Have you ever felt the power of satan. I have! Confronting demons directly as I cast them out, going on very satanic property, or confronting a witch. This radiating power is witchcraft. Just like the power of the Holy Spirit in the Greek is called *Dunamis* from which we derive our word dynamite, witchcraft is the electric current of power flowing throughout satan's kingdom. The Spirit of Elijah has a very strong prophetic dimension to it, resurrection power and life, and a strong fire of burning to cleanse our lives.

Once God truly purges our lives from the inside, we can begin to be like Jehu. Jehu was not affected by anything Jezebel had to offer. He didn't want her idols, her sexual advances did not appeal to him, and her witchcraft had no power over him. The combination of this type of character combined with the anointing of the Spirit of Elijah will be a force that can conquer Jezebel. I will talk toward the end of this book about letting God do a deep purging in you to prepare you for battle.

There is a spiritual principal about honoring fathers and mothers. This is not only biological, but fathers and mothers of the faith. The Jezebel spirit seeks to drive a major wedge between the generations. God and the devil know full well the power of generational transfer. There are generational blessings, anointings, and spiritual gifts that can travel down family lines (biological and spiritual bloodlines)! Just like Paul referenced Timothy's grandmother and mother's faith that was a generational blessing that ended up in his life. Paul was a spiritual father to him and told him to stir up what is in him through the laying on of hands in 2Timothy 1. Timothy received generational transfer from both his biological and spiritual parents. This is something Jezebel fears.

Once when I had one of my spiritual fathers come minister at my church I heard the Lord say to me “When your father comes, I will release the spirit of Elijah, and that fire will not stop burning.” The Spirit of Elijah has a lot to do with healing the generations, and this must happen so that the land is not struck with a curse (Malachai 4).

### **Satan’s Blanket**

What you must understand is the earth is blanketed by this spirit of rebellion, witchcraft, idolatry, lust, and antichristian values and morals. This blanket is witchcraft and Jezebel oversees this as a world ruling prince. We are all going to face this in our own personal lives, which will serve to deeply purge God’s elect, but will certainly overtake the wicked. The remnant of Christ will be so deeply purged that we will stand out remarkably as God’s true servants, anointed with the Spirit of Elijah, and walking in the strength of Jehu. We must all contend with this spirit of Jezebel. The more purged we are within, the less this being will have any influence in us. Remember Jesus said “the prince of this world is coming, but he has nothing in me (John 14:30).”

There have been two main “anointings” that have traveled down the ages. One is evil and has to do with Cain, Nimrod, Balaam, Jezebel, and the Pharisees. The other has to do with Moses, Elijah, and the Christ. One is Jezebel and the other the Holy Spirit. All will be forced to take a side in these end-times. There will be neutral territory. Either someone will be baptized into witchcraft, or they will be baptized in the Holy Spirit. There will be an increasing difference in those that are Christ’s and those that belong to satan.

## **Section Eight: Conquering Witchcraft in the Church**

### **Witchcraft in the Church**

When Jezebel attacks it comes with witchcraft in one form or another. Whether it be witchcraft of the flesh or of the dark arts, it is witchcraft. Witchcraft has stings to it. I want to take a moment to explain the stings of witchcraft. Just like electricity has a current that runs throughout an entire house supplying power to everything, witchcraft is the evil spiritual power current that runs throughout satan’s entire kingdom.

### **In Church**

In churches there are people secretly running the show that undermine the authority of the pastor.

I was driving down the road asking the Lord why there are ministries that are clearly of

him in the body of Christ that are overwhelmingly rejected by the church overall, and there are other ministries that are clearly not of him that are overwhelmingly accepted by the overall church. The Lord's response shocked me to say the least. He responded, "**Because of witchcraft in the church.**" That is what I want to devote this chapter to.

As the Lord began to open my eyes to this, I was shocked. He went on to describe to me how easy it is in the current condition of the church for demons to turn God's people against his true servants and what he is doing in the earth, while at the same time bringing acceptance toward those things that are not of God. This manipulation from demons and acceptance of this manipulation must change! As I am writing this, I see a puppet master named Jezebel. There are strings coming down to churches that she sits in authority over, because they give her that right by their sin, and she can manipulate their minds and turn them where she wants them to go: *that is—against what is truly of God and being for what God is against!* VERY few really listened to William Branham about these things, and even less understood that he was exposing the **rise of the Jezebel spirit** in this nation. Some went so far as to accuse him of persecuting women, which I have no reason to believe. I have studied his teaching and have not seen anything to make me believe that. This is a very serious issue that I haven't heard very many prophets exposing on the level that it really needs to be exposed. People are watering the message down to not offend, are people-pleasing, or just don't see how deadly serious this issue is. Lets pray:

*Father I come to you in the precious name of Jesus. I am asking you to open people's eyes to the full truth of this teaching. Help people see if this is in their lives or ministry in any area. Help them have great discernment against this prevailing end-time spirit. I pray you would give them the grace to not be easily offended, as I have spoken the truth in love, but with boldness. I pray the eyes of their hearts will be enlightened so that they can truly see this issue the way you do. I thank you for it now, in Jesus' name.*

### **One of the main areas that still needs to be cleansed in God's household is witchcraft tolerated in the church.**

We read in Revelation 2:20-23: "Nevertheless, I have this against you: You tolerate that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess. By her teaching she misleads my servants into sexual immorality and the eating of food sacrificed to idols. I have given her time to repent of her immorality, but she is unwilling. So I will cast her onto a bed of suffering" (sickbed), "and I will make those who commit adultery with her suffer intensely, unless they repent of her ways. I will strike her children dead. Then all the churches will know that I am he who searches hearts and minds, and I will repay each of you according to your deeds."

Still to this day I see even "high profile" ministries that have an issue with this and also with pride. Let me say this, Jezebel is the "**spirit of rebellion.**" It was pride that led to rebellion and made a beautiful angel into satan. Satan's evil nature was sown in man at the fall and is coming to maturity even among God's people in these end times (tares among the wheat Matt 13:36-43).

All the spiritual seeds that have been sown into mankind, both good and evil, will reach full maturity in these end times. The Bible says about the end times, "the harvest is the end of the age (Matt 13:39)." There is a harvest of evil that will lead to judgment upon the wicked, and a harvest of righteousness among the true people of God. Satan's nature (pride and rebellion) still abiding in Christians, will lead to judgment if there is not repentance. This is God's grace to keep them from ultimately falling away and ending up in Hell. Here are some areas that are blatant rebellion.

There is a true story of a pastor in a powerful church in the Midwest. He had hand-picked and trained his leaders. They were anointed, loyal, and unified. This is why he was so shocked as they began to be disunified and leaving his ministry. One of the staff members mentioned there were two women coming to the church regularly attending and sitting on the front row that she recognized from her former life of being a witch. She said they were members of the same witch's coven she had come out of. Unfortunately the church just assumed they were Christians. They would sit on the front row service after service chanting under their breath and releasing curses into the church and against the leadership. It is sad that the leaders were affected by this, sad that the women were just assumed to be Christians, and sad that no one discerned this for so long. If you are called into the ministry, I strongly encourage you to read my book [A Warfare Manual for Ministers](#). I talk about church infiltration. This is all too common. Satan's desire is for every church to be a dead, lukewarm, Laodicean, church that is not winning souls, seeing the captives set free, seeing people's lives healed, and seeing revival. If you are pressing into the power of God and making an impact in your city, Jezebel is coming, and most likely it will come by church infiltration in one form or another.

Satan sends Christians that are bitter, disgruntled, wounded, rebellious, and of course, have Jezebel tendencies. Without even being aware of it, these can be puppets of demons that bring untold destruction and set-backs to a church if they are not discerned and dealt with quickly. Another VERY COMMON attack is for witches to pretend to be Christians and start coming to your church. They want to influence things, get all prayer out of the church, get into teaching positions, lay hands on Christians, and quench the Holy Spirit. I write about this in detail in [A Warfare Manual for Ministers](#).

I can't emphasize this point to you enough that I am about to make. You have to continually keep your focus on Jesus, how powerful he is, and the victory he won at the cross. Those that focus on satan, themselves, or the world around them will also struggle with fear, doubt, and unbelief. The tendency of these is to make satan bigger than he really is, and to see Jesus smaller than he really is. If Christians would have discerned the witches, bound their demons, and broke the curses, victory would have been easily won. Greater is he that is in us, than he that is in the world! Satan is defeated! He is a loser! We need to learn who we are what we have in Christ.

Jezebel seems to traffic easily in the lives of hurt people. The priests under Aaron's order were not allowed minister before the Lord with scabs. Scabs are unhealed

wounds. Jezebel targets people with unhealed wounds to get them offended and then use them for her purposes. It is imperative that we forgive and get healed from any hurt in our lives! Unfortunately Jezebel has been at work in the ambitious as well. I don't even know how many stories I have heard of Associate Pastors or Youth Pastors betraying their pastor like Absalom betrayed his father. From church splits to forced resignations of pastors, Jezebel has used the ambitious! We must die to this evil in our hearts. If we are in the ministry out of love for the Lord and not personal ambition, Jezebel wouldn't be able to exploit and use us in this way!

Loving and preferring the female psyche as well as counterfeiting the Holy Spirit is why the spirit of Jezebel seeks to traffic in intercessory and prophetic circles the most. Jezebel provides counterfeit gifts, dreams, visions, and prophetic experiences for her hosts. This spirit has had thousands of years to perfect its tactics of impersonating the Holy Spirit. It takes true discernment to pick up on the subtle areas Jezebel is at work.

Jezebel prefers private meetings so that she can spin a web of lies and pit people against each other, with her being the one everyone is coming to for answers. She is the goddess of hidden agendas. This spirit seeks to enter very humble and appear submissive, but over time will seek to have a hand in everything that goes on in the church. Once this position is obtained, her true colors will come out, but it will be hard to remove her.....that is the goal of getting entangled in everything. This is why it is so imperative to not quickly place people in any position of leadership. We as pastors need to take our time to get to know people before allowing them to be used in our church God has placed us as an overseer. The Bible clearly states to "Know those that labor among you." The word "know" in the Greek is eido (Strong's #1492), and it implies a perception knowledge of them. This can only be obtained by **observing** them over time. That means to really know them well, not just know them as an acquaintance. This spirit will cause its host to seek positions that give access to a lot of sensitive information if possible. This information will be used as blackmail one day. ***The root goal of all satanic attack is to divide and conquer.*** This is the main goal of Jezebel at the end of the day. Many ministers have had their reputations ruined by a Jezebel with an evil agenda. Churches have suffered tremendously at the hands of this spirit.

**Jezebels seem to gravitate toward the spiritually immature, emotionally needy, codependent, and naïve. These are easy prey for her.**

There is a huge difference between someone with an immature spirit of Jezebel in their life and those that are mature in Jezebel. I believe this is the difference Jesus pointed out when he said some "commit adultery with her" while others are "her children" in Revelation 2:18-29. Those that commit adultery with her are allowing her influence in their lives, but someone that is her child has taken on her nature and has her DNA in them. The immature Jezebel is usually a hurt woman that is easily offended, cannot take correction, bitter and rebellious, and is emotionally needy. She manipulates and desires unhealthy attention. The mature Jezebel has become possessed by Jezebel in the similar way someone would be "filled with the Holy Spirit." She has learned to hear

and walk with this spirit as a “spirit guide,” will be somewhat psychic, and will carry out the assignments of Jezebel. There is a powerful satanic anointing on a mature Jezebel, and this can range from a very deceived Christian to a full-blown witch. The mature Jezebel will seek the take down powerful men of God, and destroy powerful churches. Unfortunately, the dogs may have to lick the blood of a mature Jezebel. This is an extremely serious satanic bondage.

“You can usually track how godly men or women form soul-tying relationships with an individual who operates with Jezebel spirit. It begins in the realm of the soul. Both men and women will find emotional needs seemingly being met by this person. For a male leader, this will often translate into sexual needs and desires. The season of seduction may eventually climax in the act of physical adultery. Thus, their ability to keep a covenant is breached. Their influence and authority is forfeited; their ministry is destroyed and God’s kingdom suffers great loss. However, if when being enticed and seduced they discern and resist by the assistance of the Holy Spirit, such destruction can be avoided. Scripture tells us that we are tempted to sin when we are drawn away by our own desires and when we allow ourselves to be enticed (James 1:14). A Jezebel spirit creates desire, longing, lust, and an appetite for sin in the heart of a person. When this urge is not curtailed by the Holy Spirit, it produces an intense craving. Reasoning will not change or halt the demands of this spirit,. An individual who becomes enmeshed in this seductive spirit must repent and receive deliverance.

For a female leader, this soul tie usually manifests as a consuming and magnetic desire to be around the person influenced by a Jezebel spirit. They will often become best friends or even soul sisters, soul brothers, or soul mates. The person with the Jezebel spirit may attempt to take over the leader’s group. As the relationship deepens, the leader may feel as if he or she is being swallowed or suffocated by Jezebel.”  
(Unmasking the Jezebel Spirit pg 37-38 by John Paul Jackson)

The Lord always told each church in Revelation 2-3 first what they were doing right, second what they needed to change, and last a promise for overcoming. The promises given to those individuals and churches that conquer a Jezebel spirit seem to possibly be the most powerful promises compared to all the other churches.

1. **Power over the nations:** This seems to indicate widespread spiritual authority over ethnic groups, earthly kingdoms, and the wickedness in the heavenlies that control them.
2. **Rule with a rod of Iron:** A rod of iron will not be easily bent. This indicates a very powerful rule. This of course has to do with a purity within us that we are not easily bent toward sin. Also we are not easily manipulated by people.
3. **Dashed to pieces:** satan’s strongholds within people and geographical areas will be destroyed through you.
4. **Morningstar:** This has to do with authority and favor from Jesus, and probably has to do with sharing in his glory (manifest presence).

I do not put someone in ANY leadership role of any kind until I get to know them very well which takes time. I would say at least three to six months even up to a year would

be a rule of thumb. Some may be put in earlier, but that is rare. I also do not ever let people go through laying hands or operating in the gifts of the Spirit over my people until I know them very well. I also have a close relationship with intercessors and take their discernment seriously. These three personal rules I have, have kept us from untold heartache! I have preached regularly on unity, against gossip, and prepared my people for divisive satanic attacks. My people know a lot about spiritual warfare, what the Bible says about satan trying to divide and conquer, and have scriptural knowledge about the Jezebel spirit. This has been a great strength to our ministry.

## **Section Eight: The end-times**

### **Let's talk about Jezebel and Babylon**

The Jezebel spirit is the most subtle, in depth, and lethal of all spirits in my opinion. In Zechariah 5:5-11 we read of the woman in a basket called wickedness. She was pushed back into the basket until the proper time. I believe this is the Jezebel spirit. She has been held back and hidden until these last days. She will make her full manifestation in this last day move of satan in the earth. In Revelation 17 the Jezebel spirit is seen as the great whore of Babylon. Babylon means confusion. Natural Babylon is what we know as modern day Iraq. It is the place where the Garden of Eden once existed. Also Nimrod defied God's command to fill the earth and multiply by trying to stay in one place united. He led a rebellion against God by building a tower to reach into heaven in an attempt to dethrone God and set himself up as God. So God caused them to all speak in different dialects to force them to fulfill his command to fill the earth and multiply. Thus, the tower was called Babel and this is where Babylon gets its name. So we see that natural Babylon is a place of great rebellion. The Jezebel spirit can be summed up this simply *it is the spirit of rebellion!* You have not been in ministry long if you have not seen rebellion in the church!

Natural Babylon depicts spiritual Babylon as well. In Revelation 18:2 we see the fall of Babylon. The scriptures say, "Fallen! Fallen is Babylon the great!" The reason it says fallen two times is because natural Babylon will fall and spiritual Babylon will fall as well. Spiritual Babylon is *the evil world's system that satan is the god over*. Jezebel sits as his bride or queen over this system. She is what is worshipped by the Catholics as the Queen of Heaven. They think they are worshipping Mary, but they are worshipping Jezebel, and so do all other religions that have some kind of female deity they adore.

### **Satan's end time army**

Also in Revelation 17:3 we see the whore riding a red beast with seven heads and ten horns. The seven heads represent the seven main world rulers of the end time. World rulers are the highest ranking satanic spirits in the earth. Satan has given them authority to blanket the whole planet with their influence. Richard Ing records that among these are Jezebel/ Ahab spirits (rebellion), antichrist spirit, Pride (leviathan), Witchcraft, Mind control, Murder/ Violence, and Death/ Hades. I personally believe these to be the seven satan has chosen for his end time plans. The ten horns represent the ten main

Principalities he has chosen. Principalities are powerful fallen angels that have thrones over geographic locations. We see Jerusalem called "Sodom and Egypt" in Revelation 11:8 because these principalities are enthroned there. In Daniel 10:20 Daniel records his vision and the angel told him "Soon I will return to fight against the Prince of Persia, and when I go, the Prince of Greece will come;" These are the Principalities over Persia and Greece.

### **The hour we are living in**

It's interesting that in reading the book of Revelation, Babylon and Israel are in the forefront. Iraq (Babylon) and Israel are on the news daily right now. We are certainly living in the last days. The Prince of Persia is over modern day Iraq, Iran, Saudi Arabia, and Afghanistan. We are facing this spirit powerfully as revival comes to the middle east, and America seeks to establish democracy there. This spirit will soon take a back seat as Europe unites and the Prince of Greece will rise to its power. It will work with the Prince of Persia forming the old Roman Empire. The prince of Greece will also work with the other eight Princes in the earth, but I believe the Prince of Greece will be the most powerful of all. The same spirit that assisted Alexander the Great to conquer the world will assist the antichrist in his rise over the European Union and the world.

### **Queen Jezebel: satan's bride**

The main point in this is that Jezebel sits over all of this as queen. The red beast is the Ahab spirit that she also dominates. Just as the Father and Son have the precious Holy Spirit, satan has the Jezebel spirit. This is the spirit of the present world's system that is opposed to God. Jezebel seeks to turn men into women, women into men, and disorder into the family. This is a blatant rebellion against God's ordained order and authority. Jezebel knows that if she is successful in this, she can destroy society at its most foundational stage, the family. She seeks to bring rebellion into the church into these last days. The Jezebel spirit is not some little demon that possesses a few people here and there. It is a very powerful world ruler and blankets the whole earth with its influence. It will work with the prevailing principality over an area to defeat a church. Rick Joyner said the reason God moves certain men or women of God to an area is because their gifting and anointing is directly opposed to the prevailing spirit over that area. This is why they can be so effective, but many begin to become more and more conformed to the spirit over their assigned area and lose their effectiveness. Men of God be ready. It will take very strong men to deal with this spirit.

### **Strong men and decisive leadership**

Jehu was a former royal bodyguard and a hardened soldier with little, if any, mercy. He was a perfect choice for the job of destroying Ahab's family and descendents. He had a very clear understanding of the root of Jezebel's power. He told her son, Joram, just before he killed him, "What peace, as long as the harlotries of your mother Jezebel and her witchcraft are so many? (2Kings 9:22b)."[\(Cross Pollination pg 176 by Lila Turhune\)](#)

My pastor tells an incredible story of a great man of God in our time. This great man of God has hosted one of the greatest revivals of our time. My pastor was speaking for him in the 1980's. We will call this great man of God Pastor Jim (not his real name). After the worship service, Pastor Jim said he had to take care of something before giving the microphone to my pastor who was there as an evangelist. So Pastor Jim takes the pulpit and says for a family to rise. He spoke to the father of the family, "Bob (not his real name) I have come to you in private to try to get you to repent of all the gossip and slander you have spread in this church. After you wouldn't repent, I took witnesses with me. We did everything to try to get you to repent. You have sowed discord in this church. So because you refuse to repent, you are officially excommunicated from this fellowship. You are no longer members of this church, nor are you welcome to attend services. Now gather your things and leave, and don't come back." After Pastor Jim said that, some ushers helped them out. My pastor (the evangelist) said it was like a black cloud lifted off that church. What this great man of God did was exactly what the Bible says to do in Matthew 18:15-18.

### **We all will face this Battle**

Jezebel's presence will be globally felt and there will be a tendency to fall into the various patterns of this spirit because it plays on the flesh, human psyche, and insecurities. The leaders of churches and husband over households will be confronted with this in one way or another. They will either respond by becoming an Ahab or a Jehu.

Biblically there are times that disassociating and/or excommunicating someone is very proper (1Corinthians 5). Someone who has an issue with a Jezebel spirit will try to kill prophets, destroy their husbands (if they are women), and rebel against God's ordained authority figures. Sometimes the dogs simply have to lick their blood because there is no repentance. The strong decisive ministers are the type of ministers who will be able to deal with this spirit. To defeat this spirit you will have to be willing to go with God no matter what! We must go with God even if it means losing a congregation. If a minister is unwilling to do so, the congregation has become his god. Some will not deal with issues because they are afraid of losing money in the church! Money has become their god. How many ministers are really willing to go with God no matter what? John Kilpatrick is one of the greatest men of God of our time in my opinion. He was the pastor of Brownsville Assembly of God in Pensacola. This church hosted the great Pensacola revival. Steve Hill was preaching and said that during the first two weeks of the Pensacola revival, there arose some who did not want the revival. The revival was only two weeks old. It was a baby. A few of pastor John Kilpatrick's closest friends rose up against him. These were people he vacationed with. He loved them. But they led a rebellion against him stating if he didn't call off the revival they would leave, take others, and all their money with them. Pastor stood leaning on the pulpit the next night in revival and stated "This church is going after revival! If you don't like it, there's the door." Several left the church. If I remember correctly, it was around 75 to 100 people that left the church. Needless to say millions of lives were transformed because he was willing to go with God even if he went alone! Are you willing?

## **Jezebel's tactics**

The Jezebel spirit uses manipulation and intimidation to control Churches and ministers. We must be decisive men and women of God who are willing to take a secular job and lose members if necessary to be in God's will! Just like in Pensacola, the reward of going with God is always worth the price that will have to be paid.

## **Direct attacks of a Jezebel spirit**

Now I want to discuss some of her attacks. The first to discuss is blatant rebellion. This spirit will cause people to lead a revolt against a man or woman of God in leadership as the leadership is going after God. Let me say this now, if you are truly going after God with all your heart, you will attract satanic attack. You will offend people. If you are preaching the true gospel and the true word of God, you will offend some people. You must be ready to deal with rebellion like Jesus said to in Matthew 18:15-18.

## **Bringing depression**

The second way this spirit will attack is bringing depression upon someone. Jezebel uses a *spirit of discouragement* released upon a leader to bring like a black cloud over the individual. The goal is to cause the leader to feel like giving up. Look at the life of Elijah. He was such a powerful man of God, yet he became so depressed he wanted to die when he was being oppressed by a Jezebel spirit.

## **Mind control**

The *spirit of mind control* is the next spirit Jezebel will use. It tries to lock people into its way of thinking. There will come severe confusion and indecisiveness to someone being attacked by this spirit. Usually there will also be headaches with this. This spirit is like an octopus with many tentacles. These tentacles go into several people's minds at one time. The goal of this spirit is to be like a puppet master. It will try to cause everyone to move with its satanic thinking. Witches have a spell they use to "cage" people. It is cast to put blinders upon someone and cause them to simply agree with everything the witch says. It literally puts their minds into a caged way of thinking. This is witchcraft mind control. It is very real and must be guarded against. As Christians we must discern these things and break them!

## **Manipulation, intimidation, and control**

I mentioned the use of manipulation or intimidation (fear) to control people. A life that is crucified with Christ will not give in to such tactics. I would say also to look for this spirit to travel in family bloodlines. It seems to grow stronger with each generation. Remember seduction is a very powerful form of manipulation. Also people with this spirit will hang around others with this spirit. This is a subject that needs to be thoroughly studied by all of us that are called into ministry. If you have not faced this spirit yet, you will, many times in the course of your ministry. Since I have given you such an encouraging word, let's move along.

## **Unholy relations:** pipelines of curses

I know of a local church that has a pastor who God has used more mightily than most. He is one of the most anointed men of God in our generation and I have the utmost respect for him. But he made a tragic mistake of allowing a church to be built too quickly. As good people flocked so did the trouble makers. These tares among the wheat were not discerned well enough and soon the church lost literally thousands of members, did not have anointed powerful services anymore, then division and health problems seem to be released into the church. It is wise to let God build the house in his timing. Let things be slow!

A true story of a minister that his church went through a tough time and lost leaders and members alike. He was desperate to get leaders back in place to keep some things going. Let me just say that getting out of faith and into fear will cause rash decisions. He met a well dressed attractive woman who seemed to be very promising. Without really getting to know her, he quickly put her into leadership. As I mentioned before, the Bible speaks against this when it says to “know those that labor among you.” In our English American culture when you say “I know that guy,” it probably means he is just an acquaintance. But in this verse, the Greek implies to know them very well by observing their lifestyle which will take time to do.

This woman who was put into leadership seemed to be in touch with the spirit, but it was a dark spirit like an “occult spirit guide.” Remember the Jezebel spirit is a counterfeit to the Holy Spirit. The woman’s beliefs seemed New Age. Her “spirit guide” that everyone assumed was the Holy Spirit was telling her to do unusual things which brought her to immorality. Unfortunately the pastor and his wife did not remove her but tried to steer her. She was a natural leader and rallied people around her. Her influence grew dramatically in the church. When Jezebel is allowed in the church, sexual sins will emerge, division will erupt, all that is godly will be driven out, and the church will eventually become only a shell of what it should be. This type of spiritual alliance will open a portal for hell which will act like a pipeline that allows evil spirits into the camp. The pastor and his wife began to deal with confusion and indecisiveness. Sadly, the church suffered because of this. This type of alliance took place when Ahab married Jezebel. It opened a portal for hell to invade Israel. This pipeline of perversions began to spread like a bacteria. The whole nation suffered! We cannot allow compromise just because there is a need. I would rather have a smaller leadership than have sin in the camp, especially in leaders. Remember how all of Israel suffered a great loss because of Achan in Joshua chapter 7.

# Section Nine: Stories that Expose

## Jezebel's Activity

Please remember this statement “and now let the reader understand. When you war against the principality of Jezebel, even though you stand against her lusts and witchcrafts, you must guard against the power-demons of Fear and Discouragement, these she will send against you to distract you from your warfare and your victory” (The Three Battlegrounds pg 121 by Francis Frangipane). I personally view Jezebel as a World Ruler that empowers Principalities around the world, which in turn empower lower level spirits under their domain. The flowing current of power flows all the way down to the lowest level demons like familiars.

If Jezebel is ever allowed to infiltrate a church through a deceived Christian or a witch pretending to be a Christian, that spirit will try to discredit and remove all godly leadership that operates in true spiritual authority. But it will also try to promote Ahabish and Jezebelish type of leadership in the church. It will seek to drive out everything that is godly, anointed, holy, and truth. It will seek to replace it with Baal's influence. Jezebel will always make a way for Baal. Then you will see sexual immorality and adultery begin to surface. Strife and disunity will also surface, and the satanic oppression will act like a brass heaven over head. Also the satanic oppression may come like a python snake that wraps around the church squeezing the very life out of it. It is noteworthy that Jezebel has varying degrees of dominance over geographical areas. It can be seen in secular work places, churches, and families within regions. I know the location in which I live has a strong presence of this spirit over the geographic area. The Jezebel spirit, the religious spirit, and the spirit of witchcraft could possibly be the same thing in coming in various forms.

### Human Sexuality

Modern America has become a beehive of illicit sexual activity which is the work of Jezebel and Ahab. I believe Hollywood, TV, and the internet have had a lot to do with pushing this satanic agenda.

#### “The Waters of Human Sexuality in the Bible

The Bible speaks of our human sexuality in terms of ‘waters.’ The book of Proverbs refers to a cistern, a well, and a fountain: ‘Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well. Let the fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of water in the streets. Let them be thine own, and not strangers’ with thee. Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth (Proverbs 5:15-18).

### 1. The Virgin: A Cistern of Untapped Water

The Bible depicts a virgin as a 'cistern,' which is an untapped well. Her pure waters are sealed until the day of her marriage. When she marries a man who has committed his life to her, she allows him to uncover her well and drink of her waters. Once a virgin marries and becomes sexually active with her husband, she is considered a 'well.'

### 2. The Married Woman: A well of refreshing for her Husband

A married woman, like a well, is a deep cistern that is continually filled with deep, still, refreshing water. She takes pleasure in intimacy. In fact, this is what she enjoys the most about her relationship with her husband: the intimacy, the sweetness, and the kindness he shows her. Thus when the scriptures refer to 'drinking waters out of your own cistern,' they are telling you to have sex with your own mate.

### 3. The Married man: A Fountain

A man has a strong sex drive, much like a fountain is a stream of water driven by an internal force. When he is sexually active with his wife, he most enjoys the release of this strong drive" that God has put within him.

"When both partners in marriage are allowed to flow together within the relationship as God designed it, their sexual union brings both the man and the woman satisfaction and ecstasy. Both are refreshed, renewed, strengthened, and reassured in their love for one another. If, however, the marriage bed is forsaken for whatever reason, both are put at risk.

The man is at the greatest risk because of the very strong force of his sexual drive. He needs sexual relations with his wife on a regular basis. The woman, on the other hand is at risk when her spouse withholds intimacy and gentle caring she needs. This is why Paul the apostle warns Christian couples," 'But because of immoralities, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband. Let the husband fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband. The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does. Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again lest Satan tempt you because of your lack of self-control. (1 Corinthians 7:2-5)'

### "Stolen Waters: Sex Outside Marriage

Long before there was any medical knowledge about venereal diseases or spiritual laws of transference, the bible perfectly described the symptoms of sexual sin. Proverbs 23:27 says 'For a whore is a deep ditch; and a strange woman is a narrow pit.' Now a 'deep ditch' and a 'narrow pit' are not exactly sweet metaphors for purity and refreshment in sexual activity. The water in a ditch is diseased water, and the water in a narrow pit is contaminated and polluted. The book of proverbs also likens sex with a prostitute to 'stolen waters.' 'The woman of folly is boisterous, She is naive, and knows nothing. And she sits at the doorway of her house, On a seat by the high places of the city, Calling to those who pass by, Who are making their paths straight: "Whoever is naive, let him turn in here," And to him who lacks understanding she says, "**Stolen**

**water is sweet;** And bread eaten in secret is pleasant."But he does not know that the dead are there, That her guests are in the depths of hell." "In other words, sex with a prostitute or an adulteress is like partaking in impure, polluted, and disease-filled water that brings sickness and death.

God said that a pure woman is a well, but a whore is a deep ditch and an adulteress is a narrow pit. God planned for women to be only pure cisterns and refreshing well. He ordained for every man to be a pure fountain dedicated totally to one cistern and well for life. He created the reproductive organs of mankind and set certain laws into motion to govern our relationships. If we deviate from what he has ordained, we reap automatic, built-in consequences. God doesn't have to lean over his throne and say, 'I caught you.' Just like he put the laws of gravity into effect on the earth, he set into place the laws that govern human sexuality. If you try to defy gravity by jumping from a high place, you will be seriously injured or killed. In the same way, if you defy God's plan for sexual behavior, you will have the devil to pay. 'What I do sexually is my business and nobody else's!' Don't believe it. The bible says, 'For the ways of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings (Proverbs 5:21).

Pensacola is a Navy town and we have worked with military personnel for many years. When sailors finally step from the deck of their ship in Italy or Hawaii after an unbroken tour of several months at sea, their hormones are raging. Many of them go looking for a place of sexual release, thinking that their time with a prostitute or a mistress is 'just a sex act.' It is not. When these sailors come home, they soon discover that they are different. Although they don't understand why, they are anxious and worked up, and they feel lonely and depressed. They wonder why they are no longer happy with their wives and children. These sailors' problem is that they bonded sexually and spiritually with prostitutes, complete strangers in distant lands. Not only are they now bonded to these prostitutes, but these young men are also bonded to the countless other sex partners these strangers have had. My friend it really messes you up when you are unfaithful sexually. If you are a Christian, you know that God traces sin right to your heart and your most private thoughts. He knows when you are deviating from your spiritual walk, when you are being tempted and seduced. Temptation is not a sin; but if you start pondering and fantasizing about committing fornication or being unfaithful to your wife, you're guilty. Jesus said, 'but I say to you, that everyone who looks on a woman to lust for her has committed adultery with her already in his heart (Matthew 5:28).' This does not mean that since you've already thought of the sin, you should go through with it. Both the thought and the action are wrong, but until the sin is physically accomplished, you have sinned against God. Afterward, you have sinned against yourself. You have tasted stolen waters, thereby violating your wife, your family, and your own body. Stop every temptation at the thought stage. If you harbor and savor the temptation in your imagination long enough, it will become a stronghold.

The Apostle Paul gave us the best advice: 'Flee...youthful lusts.' This means you should run away or escape from lustful thoughts or situations. Our evangelist, Steve Hill, has said many times, 'If you are out driving and you see a body jogging toward you, don't look to see if it's male or female. If you want your anointing to leave, friend, if you

want the power of God to leave you like a bird flying from a perch you just start fantasizing and being led away by your own lusts.’ I guarantee that the glory and anointing you have sought for so long will leave you in a split second if you grieve the Holy Spirit by clinging to a lustful sin. Sexual pleasure is not worth it.

People get involved in sexual sins for several reasons that we need to know about. First, they are curious. Many affairs begin with the illicit thought, ‘I wonder what it would be like to be with her.?’ Second, they become bored and restless. ‘My marriage is boring,’ a man says. ‘Once my wife had a few children, she lost her shape and build’ Friend, if that’s the only reason you married her, your relationship won’t last long. God never intended for you to choose a wife or a husband predicated on how he or she looks! Beauty is only skin deep, and skin changes with every passing year. What is going to happen if your wife has a mastectomy, or if your husband loses an arm in an accident? Will these things all of a sudden make your marriage vows null and void?

### **The Temptations Provoked by a Loose Woman**

A man of God must go out of his way to avoid the temptations of loose women. They pose such a danger to a man’s holy walk before God that the Bible devotes many verses to warn us about the dangerous ways of evil women. A loose woman is a prostitute, an adulteress, or any other woman who will not make good ‘wife material.’ Not every girl you date is going to make a good wife. She may be a bombshell in the looks department, but that doesn’t mean she would make a good wife or mother. She may be built just like your fantasy wants her to be built, but what about her character? She could lead you straight to hell. Cities like New Orleans and other pleasure cities have fallen under tremendous demonic influence because of the seductive wiles of loose women and the unbridled sexual desires of men.

The book of Proverbs says ‘And behold, a woman comes to meet him, Dressed as a harlot and cunning of heart. She is boisterous and rebellious; Her feet do not remain at home; She is now in the streets, now in the squares, And lurks by every corner. So she seizes him and kisses him, And with a brazen face she says to him: "I was due to offer peace offerings; Today I have paid my vows. "Therefore I have come out to meet you, To seek your presence earnestly, and I have found you. "I have spread my couch with coverings, With colored linens of Egypt. "I have sprinkled my bed With myrrh, aloes and cinnamon. "Come, let us drink our fill of love until morning; Let us delight ourselves with caresses. "For the man is not at home, He has gone on a long journey; He has taken a bag of money with him, At full moon he will come home." With her many persuasions she entices him; With her flattering lips she seduces him.’

This scripture passage shows the various snares a loose woman will use to trap a man.

1. A loose woman catches a man’s eyes by dressing seductively, carefully exposing parts of her body with low-cut blouses and seductive skirts. She walks and moves in overtly sexual ways.
2. A loose woman shocks a man by talking about intimacy without inhibition. Verse

13 of Proverbs chapter 7 describes a bold woman who caught a man and kissed him passionately with lips that were burning hot with lust. She shocked him by talking about taboo subjects, such as his ability to make love. Her seductive words set his hormones on fire.

3. A loose woman reassures a man, saying, 'God put us together.' Man a man of God has fallen into sexual sin right in the church building after agreeing to counsel women along in the his office because these women said, 'God told me to come to you right away. You are the only one who can help me with my problem. She bragged that she had just paid her debt for sin under the old covenant law. She had just been to the church of her day.
4. A loose woman tempts a man with stories about how sexy her bed looks and how her room smells. She goes on to described in vivid detail just what it would be like to make love to her.
5. A loose woman uses words of flattery and invitation to secure what she wants once she has painted a picture of desire and inflamed a man's sexual desire:
  - a. Come let us take our fill of love until the morning (Proverbs 7:18b)
  - b. With her fair speck she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him (Proverbs 7:21).
6. A loose woman finally tells a man, 'We won't get caught, my husband is out of town.'

An evil woman views sex as a game of power. She is driven by demonic genius to hunt for susceptible men of power and prestige to bend them to her will. She is especially attracted to men of great visibility, such as preachers, politicians, and well-known businessmen. She is not so much driven by sexual desire as by a desire for illicit power over men. Such a woman will actually plot and strategize ways to seduce the man in her sights. She might say, 'I bet he'll be mine if I build him up and flatter him just right. He doesn't look like he's too happy at home.' Anyone can become the target of a loose woman: the boss, the manager, the evangelist, the pastor, the politician, the Sunday school teacher. If a man falls into her trap, she destroys his very soul. Look at Proverbs 6:32: 'The one who commits adultery with a woman is lacking sense; He who would destroy himself does it.'

Any man who commits adultery destroys his mind, his emotions, his body, and his reputation. He will never again be considered an honorable man once his indiscretion is revealed- and it will be. If satan doesn't reveal it with the hope of destroying him, it turns a pure relationship into a polluted one. There is more hope for a thief than for an adulterer because a thief can pay back sevenfold what he has stolen. An adulterer can never pay back what he has stolen. Isn't it interesting that Jesus performed his first miracle at a wedding and that it had to do with water? If you recall the story in John 2:1-10, Jesus and his disciples were invited to a marriage feast in Cana of Galilee. When the guests called for wine when there was no more, Mary told Jesus the problem. He told the servants of the house to fill large water pots with water and take a dipper of the water to the host of the feast." (When the Heavens are Brass pgs 60-67 John Kilpatrick)

Some women that profess Christianity will talk openly and brazenly about sexual things. This is Jezebel. It is sad, but in today's permissive society, you will find very few virgins. Most people now have had several sexual partners before marriage. This has allowed so much pollution into their lives, their marriage beds, and to their children as well who inherit these problems. Sex is without a doubt one of the biggest doorways for defilement and demonic spirits. If we will do things God's way, we can avoid all these problems. I am so proud of my daughter. She is a virgin, has not drunk alcohol before, never done drugs, and hasn't messed with witchcraft. She was raised in a godly home. She will reap the rewards for their obedience. Some of you reading this have regrets. If you get your sins under the blood God can give you a fresh start.

Jezebel has a voice in marriage we need to discern. To help break this down, let me show you some things men and women need. Men deeply desire the encouraging words of their wives that **build them up**. Those with a Jezebel spirit will tear down their husbands, belittle them down in front of others, and will try to control if sex is going to take place or not. Every person I have talked with that has Jezebel tendencies continually blame their husbands for their problems and tear them down. The husband naturally resents them and distances himself from them. So the Jezebel sabotages the marriage, and then blames the husband for their marriage problems. Why would a man want to spend time with a wife that is tearing him down and doesn't have sex with him.

The woman naturally desires to have deep meaningful conversations with her husband and wants to be romanced. God did not put this in men. God put in men a sex drive that women do not have. This is the way God has created men and women different. The battle of sexes has everything to do with Jezebel and Ahab. Men tear down women and women tear down men based on the very differences that God (who knows what he is doing) created in them. So by belittling differences in the sexes, you are belittling God who put them there. Marriage is about death to self and putting another first. It does not come naturally for men to be romantic and want to have long deep conversations. But if we men will die to ourselves and do it, it will deepen your marriage. Women naturally do not desire sex as often as men. If a woman will learn to use wisdom to build up her husband with compliments, and be generous with them sexually, the husband will appreciate his wife and will want to be with her more. So we see the law of sowing and reaping. The wife dies to self and is building up her husband with compliments, giving him the sex he desires from her, and then she reaps a husband that wants to be with her, talking with her more, and yes.....even being romantic. Those with Jezebel spirits cannot stand this. They will say things like "my husband only wants sex from me." This is not true, but it is simply that he wants it more than the woman does usually. Demonically inspired thinking has to be resisted. In the Bible there are wise women and foolish women. The wise know how to have a good marriage. This is why Jezebel's entice men with flattery, because many men have been so torn down by their wives that this is an effective tool to seduce them into adultery. If the man got flattery at home, he wouldn't desire it from another source. Also, if a man is not getting sexually fulfilled at home, satan won't try to send a woman that will offer him that. I am trying to give some wisdom here that I believe will literally save some marriages and prevent adultery.

The Ahab spirit in a husband will try to turn him away from his wife sexually and turn his head to other woman. This becomes a much stronger temptation to the man if at home his wife is tearing him down and won't have sex with him. This same thing happened to Samson. He could have literally had any woman in Israel, but he just had to have Delilah who was a Philistine whore. Look where it got him.

The wise will understand that God made men and women different to compliment each other. But those with a Jezebel and Ahab spirit will always tear down the opposite sex, and this usually revolves around the very differences in men and women that God created. In essence the prideful voice behind this is accusing God of not doing a good job in his creation. You see this beginning in the garden when Adam blamed God for giving him Eve who led him astray. So Adam was blame shifting his transgression on God and Eve. You can see Ahab right there! The sinful nature in men and women is what is causing the selfishness that is usually the root problem in most marriages. If the individual would quit trying to change their spouse and earnestly seek God to change themselves, most marriages would do so much better. In 1 Peter 3 we see that if a woman is married to an unbelieving husband, she is promised his salvation if she does what the Bible says about treating him with love, kindness, and respect. It says the husband can "be won without a word by the behavior of their wives, as they observe your chaste and respectful behavior." If the wife is treating him Christlike, he will take notice and be won over. If she is a Jezebel he will deeply resent her and probably never want her God. A Jezebel will drive a man further away from God. So begin to ask God to help you be the spouse he wants you to be and quit trying to change your husband or wife. Pray for them and God will change them! You concern yourself with being like Jesus and letting God root out of you what needs to go. Where are you selfish? Where are you prideful? What fights are actually your fault? Be brutally honest with yourself before God and you will find freedom. I put a Biblical study at the end of the Appendix about the differences between men and women scripturally studying difference men and women of the Bible. The sinful nature has tainted all of us. We must learn to die to self and let Jesus change us!

### **Defeating Jezebel, Ahab, and Witchcraft: The hardest part is seeing it**

Jezebel's greatest strength is to remain hidden! I want to give you some true stories of people that have faced the Jezebel spirit. Personally, I have not seen very many people conquer this spirit that have an issue with it. Jesus has paid for complete victory, but it takes a TOTAL surrender, complete repentance, and a deep humble desire to change to win. Most people don't want to make that kind of commitment. For whatever reason, I have faced this spirit more than any others coming against me personally and in my ministry. I am not sure why, but I know that some prophetic people feel it is because of the "spirit of our area" we pastor, others feel because there is a Spirit of Elijah in our ministry, but whatever the reason this thing has attacked viciously. Let me give you some stories from my experiences and the experiences of others.

## **Francis Frangipane's Experience with Jezebel**

“To deliver, we ourselves must be delivered. ‘He will deliver one who is not innocent, and he will be delivered through the cleanness of your hands.(Job 22:30).’ There is a difference between repenting for a sin and actually pulling down the stronghold within us that produced the sin. The first involves faith in the cross of Christ; the second demands we embrace crucifixion ourselves. In this regard, in 1971 the Lord began a foundational work of cleansing my heart from the influence of the Jezebel spirit.

This season of repentance lasted about forty days. During that time, through the Holy Spirit, the stronghold which was tolerant toward the spirit of Jezebel was pulled down. I should make it clear that I was not repenting again for sins previously washed and forgiven. As was stated earlier, my repentance was not for sin but for the nature that caused my sins. This is the essence of pulling down a stronghold; we destroy the defiling, oppressive system of thinking which, through the years, has been built into our nature. My goal was simply that I be renewed in the ‘spirit of my mind (Eph 4:23).’

The manner in which this happened was as follows: The Holy Spirit brought to mind many sins from my unsaved youth. Two or three times a day, every day, in dreams or as I worked, the Lord brought events to my mind. As the Lord revealed these incidents, I covered each memory with the blood of Jesus. Each time I prayed, I knew that through the Spirit another ‘stone’ was being removed from this fortress in my mind.

Finally, the Lord revealed through a dream that this stronghold had been pulled down. In the dream two men were talking, one of whom was holding a baby. The one holding the child used a vile word in this conversation. Suddenly embarrassed because of the infant, he quickly reassured himself that the baby was so innocent that it did not know the meaning of the word. In the dream, I realized that I also did not know the meaning of this word and, in this, the grace of God had brought a new innocence into my heart of which the baby in the dream was a symbol. At that time I knew nothing of the spirit of Jezebel. Nevertheless, the Lord was building in me a measure of immunity against it.

### **Our First Encounter with Jezebel**

During the 1970's I pastored in an organization which had scores of men who functioned in the revelation gifts of wisdom and knowledge. There was ‘day and night’ prayer, beautiful worship, commitment, and power. As the Lord was to Jacob on the plains of Moab, so He was also to us like the horns of the wild ox (see Numbers 22-25). There seemed no curse or omen that worked against us; God had given us his blessing, success seemed inevitable. But as Balaam counseled Balak to seduce the Israelites with the daughters of Moab, so the spirit of Jezebel launched its attack upon this work of God.

If the enemy cannot attack you directly, he will seek to bring you into sin, thereby positioning you under the judgments of God. When the Jezebel spirit began to manifest itself, and tolerance toward sexual sins increased, I approached the founder of the

movement with my concerns. Meeting with him privately, I entreated him as a son does a father; but he dismissed me. Three months later I approached him again, appealing this time to the entire governmental team which was with him, warning them with tears that the judgment of the Lord against tolerating Jezebel was sickness and death (Rev 2:22-23). Once more I was dismissed. Several months later I was removed from leadership and then, ultimately, forced from the group. Within months after I left, the leader divorced his wife, and less than a year later he married his secretary. Within two years he was dead from prostate cancer.

The impact of this experience was both devastating and enlightening. Even though I personally went through a period of great discouragement and self-doubt, I learned much about Jezebel and the sin of presumption. I saw that when men assume God will not judge them, it is only a matter of time before the tempter comes to destroy them. It is significant that, while Jesus had the Spirit of wisdom, understanding, counsel, strength, and knowledge, his delight was 'in the fear of the Lord' (Isa 11:2-3). The sin of presumption is the antithesis of the fear of the Lord. It is the harbinger of future defeat.

### Releasing souls through prayer

That was our first experience with the spirit of Jezebel, though not the last. In 1985, during a time of counseling, we discerned that this spirit was the controlling influence directing the lesser demons of homosexuality and lesbianism. The Lord instructed us to war against Jezebel, and in one month's time three people were delivered from these perversions! The next month the local cable network removed the Playboy channel. People began calling for help with sexual problems and needing deliverance from fantasies. Even pastors and their wives, without knowing we were doing warfare, were calling to confess sins and receive deliverance. By focusing our warfare against this Jezebel, many in her grip were being set free!

At the same time, the warfare increased considerably against both my family and our church. A demon named 'fault-finder' (which we had not discerned until months later) brought division and conflict into the congregation. Certain people, whom we loved deeply, suddenly were turned against us with unexplained hatred. Suspicion mounted in the church and a time of de-stabilization occurred. Nevertheless, we continued warring against this spirit, convinced our warfare was effective.

One night, however, the spirit of Jezebel appeared at the foot of our bed. I felt paralyzed, unable to speak or even cry for help. This spirit, which had alienated even close friends, was now standing before me, unfiltered by a human body. All my natural life seemed literally drained from my body. I felt that only Christ's life sustained me.

No audible words were spoken, but through thought-transference, this principality put the following words into my mind, '*continue to pray as you are and I will kill you and the members of your church.*' The spirit faded, but even after it had apparently left, I was barely able to move. My mind was a quagmire of discouraging thoughts: 'why should I pray for these people? Why suffer when, on any given day, I don't know who will be

turned against me?’ Eventually, the Holy Spirit intervened and the oppression broke.

But Jezebel’s death-threat was not idle. Less than a week later, a woman in the church called asking for help. Her husband had taken drugs and was threatening her and her children. We made provisions for her and she and her youngsters escaped. At one a.m. that same night I received a phone call from her enraged husband. This man, a self-styled Nazi and owner of thirty-four guns, was demanding I tell him where his wife was. He said, ‘If you don’t tell me where my wife is, I will kill you and the members of your church!’ These were the exact words the spirit of Jezebel had used in my bedroom less than one week earlier! It was obvious that the Jezebel spirit had found and raised up a vessel to carry out the death threat of the previous week.

It is not normal practice for pastors to pray for a snow-storm on a Saturday night, but we prayed that night and the light snow falling outside turned into a blizzard, dropping 10” of snow by church time Sunday morning. Those of us at church prayed again and bound Jezebel from the man who had threatened us. Eventually, to God’s glory, this individual accepted the Lord as his Savior.

This has been a summary of our experience with the spirit of Jezebel. If you witness to the reality of our message, then pray about your involvement in fighting this principality. What we have written is not based upon theory or conjecture but experience. Our testimony in this warfare is simply this: the Lord Jesus Himself has given us his authority ‘over all the power of the enemy.’ His promise is faithful: ‘and nothing shall injure you’ (Luke 10:19).” (The Three Battlegrounds ch 19)

Let me just add to this amazing teaching by Francis that he first started this battle by dealing with all the junk inside his life before taking on the enemy outside. Please do not enter this battle lightly. First, spend some time in prayer and fasting and let the Lord clean you up. Wait until you know from the Lord for sure that you are ready, then start moving toward battle. Also, he was a pastor of this area and had geographical authority over that area. You need to make sure you are not alone in this battle. I have a teaching on our website under the Deliverance Teachings that deals with “Intense spiritual Warfare.” This teaching will help you make sure you are ready. When you are ready, let’s move forward and take the land God has promised each of us!

### **The Anointing Attacks**

Troy had a great anointing from God. Thousands attended the churches he had started and to which he had been given oversight. Mighty signs and wonders followed him. He moved in words of knowledge with incredible accuracy. He was disciplined in prayer, fasting, and was an avid student of scripture. The magnitude of God’s anointing on his life was revealed in his sermons and writings. Even in the early days of his ministry, an apostolic mantle was evident. Nevertheless in ignorance, Troy fell into a trap.

While counseling a woman, Troy discovered that she was a witch. Without intercessory assistance, he attempted to deliver her. Pretending to be delivered, the witch built a

web of flattery, telling Troy how great he was. She claimed that when he prayed, she felt God's touch like never before.

After her departure, two other witches were sent by the coven to attend Troy's church and petition satan to destroy both Troy and his church. These women attended intercessory meetings and began to exert influence on others as they rose to leadership roles. As their influence blanketed the church with deception, they even convinced the intercessors that Troy's wife was a spiritual hindrance to him. Eventually, they 'prophecied' that God would take her life so that Troy would become the great man of God he was destined to become.

One witch became Troy's secretary. Each day, she made constant innuendoes to him and the staff about his wife's shortcomings. Entertaining the lie that his wife was holding him back, Troy slowly agreed with the forces of darkness that 'the Lord should take her home.' He began to ask God for an illness unto death to come upon his wife. Troy's wife actually became very ill, but when she was near the point of death, God intervened.

Then, Troy's seductive and vivacious secretary reverted to a new strategy. She hinted that his wife has actually been sent by satan to keep Troy from producing a godly 'man-child seed.' As unbelievable as this sounds, she convinced Troy that she alone carried this golden seed that would be birthed from their sexual union. Being enmeshed in such a web of deception allowed these palatable and silly lies to take root in him. Troy eventually divorced his wife and married this woman. Within nine months, he developed prostate cancer and died. The woman inherited all his wealth. She later drew another pastor into her web and married him. He also died. Troy's story is an example of how someone with a 'mature' Jezebel spirit will seek to destroy a man of God through manipulation, deception, and sexuality." (Unmasking the Jezebel Spirit by John Paul Jackson pgs 41-42)

### **The Wanna-Be Bully**

There was a guy that started coming to our ministry. He came in with flattery and seemed so promising. In fact, I really liked him at first, but I don't get too close to anyone until I get to know them. This story will help illustrate why. Pastors have gone through so much abuse! It is a wonder there are any still in the ministry. Statistically more people are getting out of the ministry than getting into it right now. I can understand why, but I pray that statistic change. Anyway, he was somewhat muscular and had a bully type spirit about him.

During the short time he was with us he began to very subtly run me down to my youth pastor. In fact, it was very divisive, but it was so subtle and cloaked in "true concern" that at first my youth pastor didn't discern what spirit it was. As a pastor I loved him, but he had some "hurt" that was not dealt with from another ministry he was involved in. Some people have been hurt, so I try to give the benefit of the doubt in this area. Over time, my youth pastor knew this type of conversation was not right with God and told

him to stop talking to him about it anymore and if he has a problem with me, he should go talk to me about it. This was the right thing to do, but it didn't stop the conversations. So my youth pastor came to me about it. Now before this was completely dealt with at all, he pulled two more weird stunts. He is close to my age, and he was waiting until the very day my daughter turned 18. Literally on the day she turned 18, he pulled her aside to ask her out on a date. This of course scared her and she came to me about it. I confronted him about it. He said, "he heard a voice tell him to ask out my daughter to see what my 'true feelings' were toward him." How in the world am I supposed to respond to all this? To say this was inappropriate would be a gross understatement! I explained to him to quit listening to voices in his head like that, to stay away from my daughter, and I confronted him about all the divisive conversations he had with my youth pastor. He lied about everything. This is not an exaggeration! He lied about everything, but we had witnesses and proof. He tried so hard to look like a victim and make me look like the bad guy. He had this bully type attitude and presence about him, which I might add didn't work. It was a vain attempt to intimidate others, and when that didn't work, he would resort to manipulation.

Remember how Elijah was attacked in 1Kings 19. The Jezebel spirit will first try to intimidate a leader. Then if it cannot it will try to isolate them by turning others against them. If still unsuccessful it will try resort to various forms of manipulation. This is a classic tactic of the Jezebel spirit, and exactly what he was trying to do to me.

We also had proof that he was trying to get alone in his home with a married woman in our church. It was obvious he had a problem with lust, and he would just stare at this married woman in our services. She felt uncomfortable with him. My daughter had a dream of him attacking her and raping her. Even though that could have just been a dream, I felt under the circumstances it might have been a warning from the Lord. The straw that broke the camel's back with me was when he lied to the men of our church who were hanging out together so that he could get alone with the married woman. The story goes like this. He asked this married woman to decorate his new apartment for him. He gave her money to do so. The husband was fine with it as long as she was never alone with him. I was carefully watching things. He was supposed to be out with the guys one night, so she was going over there to finish things up. He made up some lie to get out of hanging out with the guys saying he had to be somewhere else. Then instead of going where he said he had to be, he went home to be with the married woman. This was it for me.

Since he didn't receive me in our private meeting I pulled him into the office with the elder's. We were loving but firm. I confronted him with facts and lies he had told. He tried to lie again, then when he saw it wasn't going to work he tried to make excuses for his actions. Bottom line, he should have been humble, remorseful, and repentant. That would have caused things to go better for him. He left the ministry, but I was to the point of kicking him out if there were any more issues with him.

I saw him later and he was just bitter and running me down to other ministers in my area and trying to ruin my reputation. He never sincerely apologized for the hurt he caused

us. He had a way of telling stories and putting a spin on them. He was telling people what happened to him in our ministry, but he put such a spin on them it was just a total lie.

### **The seducer**

I really didn't have a lot to do with this girl, but I know her ways. I was at my parents house when they introduced me to a girl that was going to their church. I was actually steadily writing the Warfare Manual book but took a moment to be cordial. Some demon jumped off her and attacked me for a while until I discerned what was going on. I just knew there was something dark about her. She struck me as being seductive. I stayed away from her. The last I heard, there was a powerful minister that had a very powerful ministry in our area. He had gotten mixed up with her. He left the ministry, divorced his wife of many years, and left his kids (teenage boy and little girl) so that he could be with the seductress. This girl had seduced him out of his destiny! What is even more sad is he is on his way to hell living in adultery.

### **The Flatterers**

So this young married couple shows up one night to church. I knew the advice I heard a minister give to those planting a church. He said, "run off the devils satan sends, and I don't mean demons." They came up to me and right off began to shower me with compliments, flattery, and soon began to give us gifts. I felt a huge red flag. In fact, I would say it was more like a huge red banner! I didn't know them but there was just something off. Anyway, they wanted to meet with us for counseling and prayer for any deliverance etc... Well that is fine, so we met with them. It didn't take long hearing her continually running down her husband, blaming him for all their problems, and belittling him to start picking up on what the problem is. He was a nice guy, but he was miserable with her and told me that. It was a typical Jezebel relationship. I heard a minister say something so stupid one time. He said "if a man will truly step up to his rightful role as a head of the home, the wife will naturally and willingly submit." How naive! This man wanted to be the head and do right by his family, but there was no way this woman was ever going to submit. Now I was talking to them about roles in marriage and not blame-shifting. The husband was humble, taking the blame on himself, and truly wanted change. Anyway, she asked me. Let me repeat that. She **asked me** if there was anything in their lives the enemy had an area of influence. I told her it seemed like Jezebel was at work. You should have seen it. It was not funny at the time, but it is now. It was like Jekyll and Hyde. She went from this sweet little flattering gift-giving person that couldn't stop complimenting to acting demonized in a moment. She just glared at me and was bent on my destruction from that moment on. Fortunately, this church has a foundation of unity and knowledge of warfare tactics like a Jezebel spirit, so she couldn't do much. So she went outside our ministry running us down and trying to ruin my reputation outside our church. Remember me mentioning that she asked me about these things. Anyway, what can you do? I forgive her and pray for her.

## **A divisive witchy-Woman**

So this young man is a relative. I never felt good about his girlfriend, but I knew he would never listen to me about such things. He married her. While they were dating, she worked over time to try to cause as much division as possible. She wanted her boyfriend to have nothing to do in relationships with others unless she was totally in control and approved of it. Being the little wimpy Ahab that he is, he just went along with it. She drove a wedge between her boyfriend and his father and mother. She even turned him against his sister. She had him completely whipped. I didn't care too much about his dislike of me personally since I didn't have any respect for him and didn't care if he came around or not, but his soon-to-be-wife crossed the line. She started a new assault of division. Remember Romans 16:17 says to mark a divisive person and have nothing to do with them. Anyway, she started running me and our ministry down just because "she didn't have a good feeling about me." In other words she had nothing on us, so she had to fabricate something. They were married at this point. Up to this point my wife and I were still very nice to them even though she had turned her husband against us. She started running me down in her little home town where I lived for a while. I confronted her little Ahab husband telling him he better put his little wife in her place before I did something about it. He just smarted off. It was funny how God literally caused them to end up looking like fools, losing all credibility, and the very people they tried to influence have been powerfully impacted by our ministry. In fact, they come regularly to our services and God powerfully touches them every time they come. They live over an hour away and still make the effort to come regularly because God so powerfully touches them.

## **The downfall**

Here is a story about David.

"He seemed to have the perfect life: a beautiful wife and a job that he loved. His church was bursting at the seams. David was frequently in the newspapers. Everything seemed to be coming together for David, except in his marriage. It had been months since he and his wife had been sexually intimate. Their marriage was becoming strained. He kept planning to take some time off from work.

Then, David began noticing other women after seeing them in church, he would fantasize about them. One woman in particular caught his attention. He was pleased to see her name scheduled in his calendar one day. Feeling more excited about seeing her than he should have been, he decided to guard his emotions cautiously.

The appointment went smoothly. The woman seemed vivacious and eager to serve. She secretly told David that her attractiveness had been a disadvantage in other churches. Two weeks later, she returned again. This time, she was wearing a full length fur coat which didn't seem strange at the time since it was beginning to turn cold

outside. As she entered David's office, he closed the door, as was his usual practice since his secretary's desk was just outside. Standing in the middle of the room, the woman began to tell David how anointed he was.

She shared a vision of him preaching to kings and presidents, and she wanted to help him get there. She revealed that God had given her some insight. Looking into his eyes, she told him that she was aware he and his wife had not been intimate in a while. She knew his loneliness. Appealing to his pride, she said that David and other great men of this age were like 'King David.' Her role was to help the king in any way she could. Just as it was for David and Solomon, one woman could not satisfy the sexual needs of a man with such a great calling.

Intoxicated by her tantalizing words and sensuality, David stopped breathing for several seconds. Then in a bold move, the woman dropped her fur coat revealing her nakedness. His heart pounding with anticipation, a powerful seduction came over him. Moving around the side of his desk, David touched her and gave into the craving that had gone unmet for so long. During the sleepless nights that followed, waves of shame and guilt washed over him. He wanted to run, to turn back the clock and erase what had happened. Eventually, David resigned from the ministry. His 3,000 seat building was later sold at an auction."

### **The protection of marriage**

How could such a thing happen to a man of God? Men of God need to be married unless God has given them a special grace to be single as the apostle Paul had. The Bible records in 1Corinthians 7:5-7 for a husband and wife to *not* deprive each other sexually except for a time of fasting *with mutual consent*. Also, in verses 3-4 we read that a married man or woman's body is not his/her own. So the husband should fulfill his marital duty to his wife and likewise the wife to the husband. This means even if you don't feel like it, if the other wants sex, don't deprive them. That played a role in David's fall in the story above. A Jezebel will withhold sex from her husband as a form of manipulation.

This woman was sent by satan. Just as there are satanist in every church to destroy the church, there are those sent to destroy the man or woman of God. Satan had targeted this man and knew his wife was not fulfilling her marital duty. Satan knew he was susceptible in this area. Now, I am not condoning the act. He still should have been faithful, but his wife's disobedience to the Bible played a role in this. Many men of God have been picked off by this attack.

## **Another true story**

"Kenneth, who pastored a large church of several thousand members, was experiencing an unusual number of problems. Indecision plagued his leadership, unity among church members had begun to unravel, and the church had come under extreme financial hardship. A spirit of sickness and infirmity had begun to powerfully assault the intercessors and their families. It was the first time that such an unrelenting attack had come against the church. Even Kenneth's wife had become very ill.

In the midst of these calamities, a 'savior' appeared- a woman stepped forward to run the daily prayer meetings. At first, Kenneth viewed this woman as an answer from God, ***despite the fact that two intercessory leaders warned him about this woman*** (emphasis mine). These intercessors claimed to have been given dreams and words of knowledge about this woman, which were hard for Kenneth to believe.

Then, a church member led by the Holy Spirit happened to go to the new prayer leader's house. As she approached the door, she was startled by strange noises coming from inside. Concerned, she peeked in the front window. She was horrified to find the woman kneeling on the floor, chanting, and sticking pins in dolls that were dressed like Kenneth's wife and other various church leaders. Later it was discovered that the woman was praying for the death of Kenneth's wife so that she could become his next wife."(2)

Man or woman of God listen to me, some of your most spiritual and discerning people are the prophets and intercessors. I know some in this field are flaky, but many are very solid and mature! Don't do as this pastor did and ignore the warnings from them! He could have prevented this attack. By giving this woman authority in the church, satan had legal right to bring this attack.

Lila Turhune is the only woman to my knowledge to write about the Jezebel spirit here in America. I truly believe there is a reason for that. This is a serious issue that has so many in its grip that I am sure many would feel they are exposing their own sin by writing such a book. I have always had a tremendous amount of respect for Lila. I want to give you a story she shares in her book called [Cross Pollination](#). If you do not have this book I encourage you to buy it. It is a life-changing powerful book. I am sure you can find it on Amazon. This is a direct quote from pages 170 to 174.

## **"The Technique of Manipulation and Domination**

Evil or not, God still worked through king Ahab in the meanwhile to protect the remnant of 7,000 faithful followers in his beloved Israel. When God delivered King Ben Hadad and all Syria's armies into king Ahab's hands, Ahab arbitrarily decided to spare the king and restore his lands even though God wanted him destroyed. As a result, God sent another prophet (not Elijah this time) to prophesy his death. Ahab went home in a bad mood, and he decided that he needed to take his neighbor's vineyard (the man's family inheritance) to make himself feel better. When the neighbor, Naboth, refused to sell or trade with Ahab, he went to bed and sulked like a little child. He even refused to eat. When Jezebel found him pouting, he told her his sorry story, and she said, 'I will give you the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite' (1Kings 21:7b).

Jezebel's actions reveal the same techniques used today by the ruling spirit that possessed her. She boldly used the authority and name of another (Ahab) to set up the wrongful accusation and death of an innocent man- all to please her husband and to secure an even stronger hold on the throne. She hired two men to falsely accuse innocent Naboth and steal his vineyard...does this sound familiar? The scribes and Pharisees hired false witnesses to falsely accuse Jesus before the Sanhedrin, hoping to steal away his inheritance, the 'vineyard' of Israel. Countless numbers of pastors and church leaders can tell you painful stories of this exact scenario played out in detail until they were driven out of their churches and their reputations and ministries assassinated by false witnesses and behind-the-scenes schemes of others. The spirit of Jezebel is a master of manipulation, particularly where unspiritual individuals, groups, or institutions are concerned. Another trademark is that most of the time, the Jezebel spirit will recruit other people to do the actual dirty work of slander, judgment, and outright attack. Only the Spirit of God can bring its hidden darkness out into the light for all to see.

### **“The Baby with the Time Bomb**

A few years before joining Brownsville, I had a prophetic dream. My husband and I were associate pastors at another church at that time, and I knew enough about intercession to pay attention to my dreams and pray over them, although I didn't understand the power of intercession to the extent I do now. This dream was heavy with symbolism, and I did not comprehend what it meant at the time.

I saw a toddler standing on the steps of a tall building, and many of our congregation members were milling around in the same area. When I approached the child out of curiosity, I saw that it had a crude time bomb attached to its back, and the timer had a very short time left before the device would detonate. I began running around trying to get someone to call the bomb squad, but not one seemed to be concerned- even after I

pointed to the bomb. When it became apparent that we would not have time to disarm the bomb, I quickly caught up the child in my arms and ran away from the area as fast as I could so the explosion would not harm other people.

When I felt I had gone far enough away from the others, I put the baby down with the intent of running to safety myself. But I found that I could not leave the child alone! I threw my body over the child in this dream, and it reminded me of the soldiers who would fall on booby traps to save their fellow soldiers. I was praying and hoping for a miracle, committing myself and the bay into God's hands. Suddenly the bomb went off and I awoke. I knew that I had received a warning about an impending danger to our church and I immediately went into prayer, but I certainly had no idea how the danger would come or from what direction."

I want to interject that this is why many times it is so important to pray in the Spirit (tongues) because the Holy Spirit knows what to pray exactly and we don't many times. Now back to Lila's story.

"For several months I periodically prayed and presented this dream to the Lord but I did not receive any further understanding. I was not familiar with the tactics of the 'Jezebel spirit' at the time, but about one year before I received this dream, someone joined our church whose ambitions, methods, and operation perfectly matched the classic profile of the 'Jezebel spirit.' Immediately, this individual began to woo the leadership (including my husband and I) with flattery, gifts, and constant offers (I'm always ready to help....). My husband and I both felt 'red flags' go up in our spirits, so we maintained a polite distance from this individual. We watched as this person systematically wove a web around the members of the senior pastor's family. Eventually this individual gained a position of authority in the church by always being around the leaders.

In due time, the person's sensual tactics of seduction began to become very apparent. I am thankful to say that the senior pastor was not affected, nor were any of the others leaders. But when the pastor found it necessary to remove this individual from a position of leadership, the person's true intent was exposed. Our pastor was lied about and his character was maligned by this individual, who made open overtures to other people in an attempt to get corroborating accusations (the Bible calls them 'false witnesses'). We were privately apprised of the situation by our leader who assured us that the accusations were untrue.

Finally this individual phoned to tell me something that the person brazenly said would.....'blow the whole church up!' (These were the persons exact words.) As you

can imagine, when this person used that particular terminology my mind immediately went back to my prophetic dream and everything fell into place. The innocent child was our pastor, and this malicious attack against him was a plot to destroy him and our church! The Lord had used this dream to give me a supernatural prayer assignment to cover him, and I was to protect him to the death. However, the Lord had disarmed the 'bomb' with intercession. Much to the chagrin of this individual, this devious attack didn't negatively affect our pastor, nor did it harm our church, all praise be to God!

I could go on with several other stories. I have seen over and over people getting into positions in the church they should not be in. I have seen women who did not submit to their husbands at all and still get into positions of influence in the local church. I have seen deacons and elders even pastors whose wives really ran the show behind the scenes. I have seen people with money manipulate pastors in many ways. I have seen all sorts of witchcraft in the church. We have got to stop tolerating Jezebel in our midst. God knows my heart. I would rather have a powerful move of the Spirit and have a godly church and it be small, than I would to pastor a dead church full of problems even though it is big. I think if we truly have no idols and are willing to go with God, we can begin to break the power of this spirit. There can't be anything in us that is open to intimidation or manipulation.

### **The Jezebel Minister**

This is a letter from a hurt married couple. "Looking back I can see that a Jezebel spirit controlled our former pastor. All of the time we were under his covering we were confused and depressed. If we shared something with him that God showed us, he would tell us 'That wasn't exactly what God was saying,' then give us his own interpretation. When I asked him to pray for my healing, I felt condemned if I didn't get healed right away. In fact, most of my physical problems were from the severe stress that I was experiencing under his ministry. I lived in fear and frustration the entire time. It seemed that my joy was nowhere to be found. Because of his controlling ways, he never would release us into ministry. He told me that God was holding me back and not releasing me. He would tell the whole church that if anyone left the ministry they would be in rebellion and God would not bless them. There were so many things that he would say and do that created confusion when we were around him. We knew something was wrong, but he created fear in everyone and we didn't want to be in rebellion. He never preached about holiness. He even counseled women alone. His wife was very upset about what was going on. The assistant pastor, the board, and two outside ministers also tried to talk to him about it. But he would never admit he was doing anything wrong and would not accept their counsel. It wasn't long before he was

having an affair with a 17-year-old girl that he was counseling behind those closed doors. When his wife found out about it she left him immediately. We all knew that something was up but he wouldn't tell us what it was. Then, finally, he had to admit to the affair because the girl began to tell everyone about it after they broke up. After that he left the church and started another one. Then he ended up marrying someone else in this new church. Yes, he continues to pastor today. When he was single for about a year he had many of the women in the church thinking they were going to be his wife. He had such a seducing spirit on him that several women even divorced their husbands in hopes of being with him. It was a terrible experience for everybody. My husband and I moved to another city after that experience. We needed a lot of healing. We gave up ministry so we could find God again. We are in a church and just now getting to a place where we feel like we are getting stronger. We are fasting and praying and seeking the will of God. We want to fulfill the call that God has for us that the spirit of Jezebel stole." (Jezebel Seducing Goddess of War by Jonas Clark pgs 30-32) Look out for ministers that are really dominating, abuse their authority, do not have godly character, and are territorial. There is a strong godly leadership that is authoritative and bold, but it will not be oppressive. There is an insecurity that some minister out of that leads to a lot of control. This is dangerous for everyone.

### **Jezebel Leader**

There was a time when the Lord spoke to me to confront someone in a leadership position of a "ministry" that was in obvious hypocrisy. God had me ministering to some young people under her care for over two years. There was a move of God of healings, deliverances, and revival. This gave me a platform to speak into the lives of leadership. The leader happened to be a woman. A Jezebel spirit can be in a man as well. I first went into the office of this person to ask why people under her leadership were drinking, using drugs, living worldly, and sleeping around on weekends (to name some things). The leader said she had been doing this "ministry" for 16 years and that I didn't understand her ministry. Then a time later I noticed the way she wanted everyone to submit to her but could not bring herself to submit to her husband at all. So I asked her about this, giving specific detailed examples. She was obviously backed into a corner because of the specifics I gave. So she shed false tears to make everyone feel sorry for her and manipulate the conversation so that she was back in control. I had watched her gather her leaders in her office and try to intimidate all of them so she could control them. After I confronted her in love, she lied about me behind my back and persecuted me greatly for my stance. I had gone to her in private. I was so concerned that I was on a fast for that ministry. I came in deep love and humility, and I left quietly. I figure the Lord will deal with them. I still love and care about them deeply. The Lord had told me that she was operating in a Jezebel spirit and to confront her about this. I felt by the Holy Spirit's prompting that it would not be received. But I knew I had heard from God about confronting. I consulted with my spiritual fathers who felt the same way I did. After I knew that I had the mind of Christ in the situation, I had boldness to speak up. Even

though I was persecuted, God used me to shed some light into the darkness. If you know that you have the mind of Christ in a situation, it brings boldness to speak up.

### **Church Infiltrators**

I am leading into how satanists infiltrate churches, but let me now go into how to have true discernment that is free from suspicion and criticism. Let me give you 7 truths that you can apply that will bring discernment.

### **It will not contradict scripture**

Most people truly don't know the word of God. This is from laziness. The Bible is full of the supernatural. God is supernatural. Obviously what he does will be as well. Read about life in the early church. It was full of signs, wonders, miracles, healings, angelic visitations, dreams, visions, thousands getting saved in one day, and strange happenings. I am convinced that if Jesus showed up in most churches, he would be kicked out. If I were to spit on the ground and make mud that I put on a blind person's eyes, and I told them to wash in the bathroom sink, I would be persecuted by many- even though this is exactly what Jesus did in John 9:6. If I were to blow on someone during an altar service, I would be criticized like Benny Hinn has been, even though Jesus did this in John 20:21-22. This shows the condition of the church today. It is scary. Notice, I said it will not *contradict* scripture. What if God wants to do something new? Are you opposed to that. People would laugh during and after Rodney Howard Browne's meetings. He was criticized. I suppose those critics would have been happier if people left the meetings depressed. The problem was that it was new and didn't fit into their traditions. They are Pharisees- opposers to a move of God. Even though Jesus and Elijah ascended into the air, I am sure if this sign happened in someone's meeting people would cry witchcraft. What if a minister had tens of thousands in front of him and knew he had to lay hands on someone in the back? Then God lifted him up and moved him to the back so he could lay hands on that person. What if an Evangelist was translated from Texas to Washington like Phillip the Evangelist in scripture? Well, I am open to God. How about you?

### **The fruit of the Holy Spirit will be evident**

David Yonggi Cho gives a story that happened in his church. He pastors thousands. So it is not always that easy to discern everything that is going on at first. There was a woman that was prophesying. Dr. Cho does not have a problem with prophecy. In fact, he prophesied the Pensacola Revival would happen. He said, "A move of God will take place in Pensacola that will spread like fire across all of America." That is exactly what

happened years later. This woman who was prophesying in his church had a line of people she was praying for during an altar time. He felt a check in his spirit about her. He noticed that she was somewhat rude when giving the words and that the words seemed negative. They came to pass, but something was not right. He went home to ask the Holy Spirit about her. The Holy Spirit spoke to Dr. Cho and said, "she is operating with a familiar spirit". A familiar spirit is an occult demon that gives information to people. So Dr. Cho told her she will not prophesy in his church anymore. Dr. Cho was not suspicious or critical, but he noticed a check in his spirit and that the fruit of the Spirit was not evident in this woman's life. A true man or woman of God will be loving, peaceful, full of joy, self controlled in their lifestyle- living holy, good, patient, kind, gentle, and faithful. If these are absent something is very wrong. Satan can give someone power, and accurate information, but he can never give anyone the fruit of the Spirit. This comes from the Holy Spirit alone. So don't let power or accurate predictions impress you, look at the fruit in someone's life.

### **They will have Christ's fruit in their ministry**

Jesus says, "He that does not gather with me scatters (Luke 11:23)." He also said, "You will know a tree by its fruit (Matthew 7:15-23)." Some tried to cry wolf so to speak against the Pensacola Revival when it first broke out. People called the leaders of the revival false prophets, etc...Pretty soon people realized the fruit. Thousands were getting right with God, healings were taking place, and a Bible school started that is sending people all over the world. The fruit of ministry began to be seen. Are the works of satan being destroyed and the works of Christ being manifested? This is a sign God is at work.

### **Does your spirit bear witness it is of God?**

Romans 8:16 says our spirit bears witness with God's Spirit we are children of God. Also, Colossians 3:15 says, "Let the peace of Christ rule in your heart." Rule there literally means be an umpire. Above, I gave a story of an evangelist that came to Brownsville Assembly of God with a "strange spirit" and John Kilpatrick shut down the service. There is a part of the story I left out. Some of the members of his church left during the sermon and were in the foyer because their spirits were grieved at what they felt. Let me ask you, is there peace in your spirit about it? That is an umpire to whether it is God or not.

## **What does the Holy Spirit say about it?**

In the story above with Dr. Cho, the Holy Spirit said, "It was a familiar spirit." The early church knew to consult with the Holy Spirit about matters. In Acts 15:28 they wrote "It seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us." Benny Hinn has some incredible teaching on the Holy Spirit in his books Good Morning, Holy Spirit and The Anointing. If you know the Bible, you will know when something is contrary. If you have an intimate relationship with the Holy Spirit, you will know when it is not him. Paul wrote in 2Corinthians 13:14 "The fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with you all." That word for fellowship implies intimacy. It is important to get to know the Holy Spirit intimately. It is vital in these last days.

## **Seek wise council**

The Bible says there is safety in a multitude of council (Proverbs 11:14; 15:22; 24:6;). If you have concerns and need other opinions, seek out tested and true men and women of God and ask them. I would use wisdom about who I ask in these matters. Especially if there are serious issues involved. Just as godly council brings safety, bad council could be deadly in some cases.

## **Listen to true prophets**

The Bible records that there are true prophets. These individuals have great vision and perception into spiritual matters. Many times they will see past the veil of deception the enemy has erected. They will see the heart of someone, and discern the spirit they have that is not of God. I have heard stories and seen times when ministers ignored the true prophets to listen to the false, and the church greatly suffered because of it. Don't despise prophecy (1Thessalonians 5:20).

## **satanists in church**

Now let's get into how satan places his servants into churches to destroy them. This is very common, and if you are a pastor, you probably have this happening at least to some degree in your church. Many would think this would be easy to discern. Let me assure you it is not. How many would step out on a limb and say "He is a satanist?!" The satanist could lie and say they are not and the whole thing backfire. Plus, there are Christians that are demonized and do foolish things and they are not satanists. Also, satanists know the word of God and Christian lingo. Satan has given them an evil anointing to do what they do, and they do it well. It will take a great deal of discernment

to pick them out. You will also have to be wise in handling them, *but you do not want them in leadership, teaching, or laying hands on people!* That sounds obvious, but they are doing these very things in churches all across America right now.

I will draw a lot of information from Rebecca Brown's book He Came to Set the Captives Free. Chapter 17 of this book has incredible information concerning this subject. Elaine Lee was a very high ranking satanist for years. She records being carefully trained and, in turn, training others to infiltrate and destroy churches. The goal was to have churches become lukewarm and completely ineffective. It seems that satan has done fairly well in America. Satan had given satanists an eight point attack plan. I will list the eight points as listed in Rebecca's book here:

### **1. "Establish a profession of faith"**

Many satanist will come in and answer an altar call for salvation. They will weep and seem sincere. Also they can very easily speak in a fake tongue by demons. Everything that is of God, satan will try to imitate. This can bring confusion, but we must not let it, by walking in discernment. The fake will cause many to reject the real or accept the fake. In Revelation 13:12-14 we see the false prophet bringing counterfeit signs and wonders to deceive the earth. For there to be a counterfeit, there has to be the real. Satanists will try to fake a profession of faith, but a satanist will not be able to look you in the eye and say out of their own mouths these words "The Jesus that lived 2000 years ago, died, raised from the dead, and is now seated at the right hand of God is my God." They can say, Jesus is my God. What Jesus exactly. I met a man named Jesus last week in Mexico. 1John 4:1-3 will need to be applied here in this.

### **2. "Build credibility"**

This will come through faithful attendance, giving large sums of money, and being kind to people. They are always willing to help with any project and they get to know the people of the church very well. This will help them find out who is real and who is not. They will use this to worm their way into leadership positions, and many are successful in this.

### **3. "Destroying the prayer base"**

I would have to say this is one of the biggest goals of the satanist. Prayer is the key to power, protection, being in the flow of the Spirit, and revival. It should be

one of the most important aspects of church since Jesus made it that when he said "My house will be called a house of prayer". But most churches in America are too lazy for that type of commitment. Below is a true story of how a satanist infiltrated a church and destroyed it. *Notice how his attack was centered on destroying the prayer base of the church.* Prayer and fasting are some of the greatest keys to revival. Jesus said in Mark 11:17, "My house will be called a house of prayer to all nations." He put the emphasis on prayer!

***Written by Elaine Lee***

"The single most important goal of the satanists is to knock prayer out of the church. There are so many scriptures about prayer that we could not begin to list them all. A strong church is a praying church. Prayer requires self-discipline, and unfortunately the majority of Christians spend very little time in prayer. Let me give you a true story of how a satanist destroyed the power of the very church in which I was delivered. Rebecca and I are brokenhearted over what happened, but we could not get the leaders of that church to listen to us.

Shortly after I was completely delivered, we were horrified to see that the high priest of the large and powerful coven of the city in which our home was located, started attending our church. I knew the man and his family personally while I was still in Satanism, and he personally threatened both Rebecca and myself on more than one occasion. Within two short years, he and his co-workers completely destroyed this wonderful and powerful church! Many times Rebecca and I pled in tears with the pastor and some of the elders to stop what was happening within the church, but they would not listen to us. We could not accuse 'Roy' (not his real name) of being a satanist because it was our word against his. But we did try to show the pastor and a couple of the elders on more than one occasion that the fruits of his life were not scriptural. Here is what he did.

Roy was very wealthy. He joined the church shortly after he started attending it. He claimed to be well grounded and knowledgeable in the scriptures, which he was. He contributed large sums to the church, attended every meeting and activity, and joined the choir. At that time our church had an extremely powerful prayer meeting every Wednesday night. Every week 200-300 people attended the prayer meeting and prayed as a unified body. We have been in prayer meetings so powerful that the power of the Holy Spirit literally shook the church building. These people were serious about prayer.

Then, as would be expected, the church began to experience tremendous growth. Its membership grew from 300 to over a thousand in less than a year. This is an exceedingly dangerous time for any church. The pastor and the elders were no longer able to know every member personally. Instead of dividing the church into a sister church to keep down the number of members to a manageable number they built an addition onto the church, and the church kept on growing rapidly. Everyone thought they were being richly blessed by God- and so they were. But many of the newcomers were satanists posing as Christians.

Less than 6 months after joining the church Roy stepped forward and told the church that God had put a great burden on his heart for America. He said that God wanted the men of the church to start coming once a week at noon to spend an hour in prayer for our country. He was willing to lead the group. Everyone thought this was wonderful, and Roy was much looked up to within the church. Within a couple of months he was made an elder, and shortly after that elected to the board of directors.

About 4 months after establishing the 'Prayer for America' group, he launched his next two-pronged attack. He and his wife and about 20 choir members tearfully told the choir leader that they must stop attending choir because it 'took too much time away from their families.' They claimed that it was too much of a burden to have to attend the Wednesday night prayer meeting, then go to the choir practice after the prayer meeting. Needless to say, it didn't take long for the choir director to approach the elders about having choir practice **during** the prayer meeting, and 'of course having their own prayer just before practice.' The elder agreed and the 20 members rejoined. The first attack had been a success. Because the choir was large, a significant portion of the church members were now neither praying nor benefiting from those powerful prayer meetings. Most of the other church members began to wonder if the prayer meeting was so terribly important after all.

About a month after the victory with the choir, Roy attacked at a meeting of both the elders and board of directors. Roy told them that because of the fast rate of growth of the church that not enough time was being spent teaching individuals to grow in the Lord, or about how to share the gospel with others. He said that the Sunday schools just couldn't do the job. He also pointed out the fact that people did not know each other personally as they used to when the church was smaller- all valid points. BUT his solution to the problem was to stop the large unified prayer group and split everyone up into small 'discipleship groups' where

they could be 'individually taught' how to 'grow and evangelize' and get to know one another better. The pastor, the elders, and the board of directors swallowed the bait hook, line, and sinker.

The prayer meeting was disbanded and small discipleship groups formed, Of course, Roy was in charge of forming the groups. The people he chose to lead them were mostly satanists. The prayer and the power of the church was destroyed.

Rebecca and I went to the pastor and some of the elders in tears, trying to show them scripturally that those powerful prayer meetings were the backbone of the church. They refused to listen to us. From each one we heard the same excuse. 'Roy is the first one to know about the importance of prayer. Look how he started the 'pray for America group.'

Many of the strongest Christians in the church shortly left and attended other churches. Within a year the church was in shambles. The pastor became discouraged and left the church, the older and strong members of the church left, the power of that church was gone.

Do you see how easy it is? Is, or has, this happened within your own church? Don't just leave the church, please stand and fight satan. Put prayer back into your church."

What a powerful story. I hope this shed some light on how satan uses these tactics all the time. The next point in the eight plan attack is:

#### **4. "Rumors"**

Many ministries and ministers have been devastated by rumors. So many Christians love to gossip and spread lies. I believe that judgment day will be very bad for them. If they make heaven their judgment will be severe, because they are a stumbling block to so many. A satanist can tell a bold face lie with no proof about a pastor, and many Christians will believe and spread it. Man of God, one word of advice: don't be alone with a woman! Many men of God have been set up and falsely accused this way.

## 5. "Teach and change doctrine"

Elaine says that she "taught Sunday school in a large Bible believing charismatic church in her home town for several years, and led and taught the youth choir, while at the same time serving satan!" She goes on to say that satanists will teach concerning three areas:

- a. Make prayer so difficult that no one would want to do it
- b. Teach only health and wealth that will cause people to never want to suffer for Christ
- c. Teach that Christians should never judge anyone (keeping satanists from being exposed)(4)

## 6. "Break up Family Units"

Satan wants divorce and strife in homes. One of the things that perpetuates this is having ministries for individuals and not families together. This can cause problems. For example, some churches *always* have the family divided at church with Men' and Women's ministries, youth, and children, etc... I love and believe in these ministries in balance, but if we never worship together it can bring division in families and churches. Be wise and balanced in this! Satan can use it.

## 7. "Stop all accurate teaching about satan"

I have seen this at work. So many churches have a few people that will scream if you talk devil. They will say things like, "You're giving glory to satan!" How ridiculous! When we teach the word of God that exposes satan, he loses power and influence. I believe Elaine is correct when she says, "Beware, the very church members who complain the loudest about any teaching about satan and his tactics, will probably turn out to be satanists themselves."

I want to say one more thing. If you are coming against some serious satanic opposition, you are going in the right direction! That is when satan will attack.

## 8. "Direct attacks by witchcraft against key members in the church" *(These 8 points, the story of Roy, and the teaching above with quotations marks were taken from Chp 17 of He Came to Set the Captives Free by Rebecca Brown)*

We need to have intercessors that will keep the leadership and church in prayer. When I began a ministry in Dallas, the first thing I did was get those under me to commit to prayer. I believe if everyone will do his/her part it will keep one or two from having to

carry the load alone. I asked them to fast one meal a week and spend that time in prayer for the leadership and ministry. I even made a list of things to help them pray if they want to use it. We began and based our ministry on prayer. I also hold corporate prayer meetings. Also, there needs to be teaching on spiritual warfare. Your people need to learn to fight. Don't be surprised when you start down this road if you don't face satanic warfare on the way.

Even though the Bible never says only a minister that holds the office of a pastor has to be the one to oversee a church, traditionally that is what we have. Even some apostles, prophets, and teachers are called pastors if they oversee a church. There is nothing necessarily wrong with this, but I am making a point here. We all have different giftings and strengths. In these end times those that oversee local churches must utilize what God has given them. I know Rick Joyner's church places people that have the gift of discernment as greeters, with ushers, in home cell groups, and in youth and childrens departments to keep an eye on things. They are not there to be suspicious, critical, or judge by outward appearance, but rather to be sensitive to the Holy Spirit for anything that is not of God. Joyner says this has kept his church from many unnecessary difficulties.

We can be victorious in this kind of warfare if we will obey the Bible in testing the spirits and walk close to the Holy Spirit. I will reiterate that strong leadership is so necessary for the days ahead. Men and women need to not allow things in the church that should not be there. For example, in the story above, Elaine and Rebecca went to the leadership with concerns of how "Roy's" life was not lining up with scripture! Why was he allowed in leadership with questionable character? These things ought not be so in the church. We must rise up and lead with authority in these last days. We must also stay in the flow of revival. The last day revival we are seeing is God's grace to the church in these last days. The Bible says, where sin abounds grace all the more abounds. Let's put on our armor and press into the high calling of God for our lives.

## **The evil impartation**

### **Impartation**

Romans 1:11 "I long to see you that I might impart to you some spiritual gift to make you strong".

We read how the ministry was a bit much for Moses in scripture. So the Lord spoke to him to have the 70 elders come to the tent of meeting. Numbers 11:25 "Then the Lord

came down in the cloud and spoke with him, and he took of the Spirit that was on him and put that Spirit on the seventy elder's." Also the story of Elijah passing his mantle onto Elisha and the prophets said "look the Spirit that was on Elijah is resting on Elisha" in 2Kings 2. Jesus sent out the seventy in Luke 10 and they went before him healing the sick and casting out demons under his anointing. Also, Paul told Timothy in 2Timothy 1:6 to stir up what is in him through the laying on of Paul's hands.

We see here the incredible power of impartation. Like many things, satan imitates this ministry and so many throw out the good with the bad. I want to give some stories of impartation that I hope encourage you.

### **Stories of impartation**

Rinehart Bonke was a young man at the time walking through the streets of London. He happened upon a mail box that said "George Jeffreys", and he wondered, "is this the man?" George Jeffreys was such a powerful man of God that it is said he would walk by wheel chairs and the chairs would tip over knocking people out without him even touching them. The people would get up healed. When Kensington Temple reopened (George Jeffrey's old church), they found all kinds of stretchers, crutches, and braces that the sick had left behind as they left healed from the church. These items were pulled out of the basement during some cleaning. Rinehart went up to the door and asked to see Mr. Jeffreys. A housekeeper had opened the door and stated that he was in bed, old, and in bad health. She was about to say "no" when a voice bellowed out of the back room that said, "Let him in!" Rinehart met Mr. Jeffreys in the living room, and Mr. Jeffreys prayed over him. They both fell under the power as that mantle rested upon Rinehart. Now look at Rinehart Bonke's ministry today.

As I sat in Steve Hill's office, I was surprised that such a great man of God would take time to speak to me and be as kind as he was. We began to speak of impartation and he referenced being prayed over by Carlos Annacondia, Benny Hinn, and Sandy Millar. An obvious impartation had taken place with these.

There is an obvious mantle that has traveled from Maria Woodworth Etter, to Aimee Semple Mcpherson, to Kathryn Kuhlman, to Benny Hinn- although he does not make that claim.

There is also a mantle that has traveled from Smith Wigglesworth to Lester Summerall to Rod Parsley. I was listening to a conversation with Larry Huch and Benny Hinn. Larry felt so prompted to go to see Derek Prince before he died. Larry Huch already had a

powerful deliverance ministry. He went to see Derek Prince who laid hands on him and impartation had taken place. This general went to be home with the Lord shortly after this encounter, but the body of Christ has benefited because of it.

One of the main things that has stuck out to me about the revivals of our time is the laying on of hands. When I was at Pensacola, I received prayer as much as I could. I heard John Kilpatrick say that he had personally approved or disapproved anyone on the prayer team. He went on to say that a part of who we are is imparted from us to another through the laying on of hands, and he was very careful who lays hands on his sheep. I always appreciated that and felt very protected there. I heard an usher get up and announce that the prayer team all have badges and no one should allow anyone without a badge to pray over them. He said that many come to the revival, and they don't know everyone. There is such wisdom in this. A part of who someone is, and what they have, can be imparted through the laying on of hands. In 1 Timothy 5:22 it speaks of not being hasty in the laying on of hands and thus sharing in someone's sins. Obviously, I am careful of who I let lay hands on me, but I am also careful of who I lay my hands on. We can share in someone's sins if we are not careful in this. I anoint my hands with oil before laying them on people in altar ministry. The oil is like having a protective glove on, so to speak. It is like a buffer between you and the sin of the individual. But with oil on my hands or not, there are still some people I will not lay hands on.

### **Impartation in revival**

There is an obvious impartation taking place in revivals in these last days. People come back with a fire in them. They have a new and fresh anointing on their lives. Truly, only the humble will allow themselves this kind of ministry. I hope to always be humble enough to let even a small child lay hands on me for impartation. I have sought out, by the leading of the Holy Spirit, certain people to pray over me that God's hand is powerfully upon them. The Lord at one time spoke to me that the coat of many colors is a mantle of many anointings. Without the anointing, we are ineffective in ministry. Too many are too proud to receive in this area, so they walk in less than God has for them. A minister went to a Rodney Howard Browne meeting. Rodney was kind enough to take the time to go through and pray for everyone who wants prayer. This man of God just stood there stoic. Rodney walked by him and touched him on the head and walked off. The man went home. He got up to speak at his church the next Sunday. When he took the microphone a wind blew into that place knocking several on the floor. The minister called Rodney on the phone and said, "I think something happened when you prayed for me." I heard a story of a man who was so desperate and worn out in ministry he felt

like getting out of the ministry. He went to the Pensacola revival. He got hands laid on him and went back home. He wasn't living in sin, but a new fire and passion was in him. If I remember the details correctly his church grew from like 50 to about a 1000. He had to knock out walls to house the people. Everyone in his town was getting saved. A bar owner was getting desperate because people were not coming to his bar anymore so he invited a well known rock band to hold a concert at his bar. He only sold 10 tickets! So he and his thugs walked over to the church during a service. As he came in the back door the pastor saw him and asked him to come forward. The pastor asked him what he wanted, and the man said he wanted to know what was going on in that church. So the pastor asked if he could pray for them. To make a long story short, the man and his thugs were hit by the power of God and on the floor. The bar owner got saved, on fire for God, and went through Bible school. This is the fruit of the power of God.

### **A fresh anointing**

In the days we are approaching we need a fresh touch of God on our lives. Just as we should be growing in humility and love, we should be growing in power. The power of God brings God glory and shows his love to a lost world. I know of many young people who were hit by the power of God at a two year revival God gave me. Many of them were from backgrounds that didn't accept this sort of thing, but God didn't care. Denominations are only man made. God looks for the blood of Jesus. But I had young people tell me that they never felt God so close to them. Also they would say that he must love them to have touched them and put them under his power on the floor. The Lord was leaning over and kissing these young people. His power showed his love for them. Many were healed, delivered (of you name it), and baptized in the Holy Spirit. There was a fresh anointing. You know that was wonderful for then, but what about now? I want a fresh anointing today. I want to be on the cutting edge of what God is doing now.

In Revelation 7:3 we see a spiritual "seal" on the foreheads of God's servants released to them. Rick Joyner said, "The best way to keep from getting satan's mark (Rev 13:16) is to be marked by God." It is interesting that during these moves of God, servants of the Lord are laying hands on the *foreheads* of God's people. I believe this anointing that is being imparted has to do with this seal. I personally feel the anointing is what is going to distinguish God's people in these last days. Also, the wise virgins are getting extra oil for the days that are approaching (Matthew 25:1-12).

## **An Evil Impartation: an x-witch shares her story**

Just as there can be an impartation of giftings, anointings, and mantles from God, there can be an evil impartation. Now let me say one thing at the beginning of this. I feel that many have been so afraid to receive something from the devil that they missed a move of God entirely. That is so sad. God never intended for us to live in fear. There is wisdom in being cautious, but being afraid of all supernatural power is not wisdom. I am careful about who prays for me, but I am not so afraid and closed that I won't let someone either. I am saddened because some of my fellow ministers of deliverance have been so afraid of getting something from satan they missed God. Seek discernment. We should know when something is not of God. Some people out there have no discernment at all, so they live suspicious and critical of every move of God in some vain attempt to "protect the body." What foolishness!

Nonetheless there are some things we must be aware of and protect ourselves from. In 1John 4:1 we are commanded to test the spirits to see if they are of God. Also in 1Timothy 5:22 we are commanded to not lay hands on anyone hastily. There are reasons this is in the Bible. We obviously need to be careful about who we allow to lay hands on us and who we lay our hands on. I want to give you some stories from a conversation with Rebecca Brown and a friend of hers that came out of satanism- a person she is calling Joyce (not her real name). Joyce is telling the stories:

"Mary (not her real name) was one of the people who trained me in how to infiltrate churches. That was her specialty. I also went to one of several special training camps for witches on how to destroy churches. It was taught by one of the well known 'Christians' on T.V.'

'Really. I'm not surprised,' Rebecca said. 'Paul wrote that satan's servants would reach positions of leadership within the churches. He told the Ephesian elders that from among THEM, the church leaders, would come ravaging wolves to destroy the sheep. (Acts 20:30) But tell me, what did Mary teach you?'

Joyce laughed, 'I'll never forget the first time Mary commanded me to come to a certain city in Kansas where a big evangelistic crusade was being held by a particular denomination. Mary instructed me that I was to wear long sleeves, a long skirt, and had to have long hair. I had to get a hair piece because my own hair was fairly short at the

time. I had never worn such sedate clothes in my life. I thought I looked terrible! Of course, my ideas about clothing have changed a lot since I started to serve Jesus.'

'Anyway, I was to meet Mary at her hotel room. She knew some of the top people involved in the crusade and was there to make sure they followed their orders. When I arrived at her room, I thought I had done very well with my clothing. I had never been in a church of their denomination before. When Mary opened her door, she took one look at me and grabbed my arm. 'You come in here girl,' she snapped. 'You can't go looking like that! Remember, you must dress and act as they do or they won't accept you.' She dragged me into her bathroom and took a washcloth and proceeded to wash every scrap of make-up off my face. I was horrified. But Mary, I protested, I look terrible without makeup, I never go anywhere without at least a little.'

'Mary was very impatient.' How many times do I have to tell you that you must dress and act according to their expectations? If you look like them and act like them no one will question you to see if you really are a Christian or not.'

'And you know, she was right. We could move freely throughout the many people at the crusade and everyone accepted us as being Christians without questioning us at all. It was during that weekend that Mary taught me more about slaying in the Spirit. Oh, I could already knock people unconscious just by touching them, but Mary told me that wasn't enough. She told me that because they were violating their own scriptures (James 5:14) by allowing anyone to lay hands on them and pray for them without even checking to see if they were a true servant of Jesus or not, that we were free to do whatever we wanted. Their God wouldn't protect them because they were in direct disobedience to His word.'

'Mary understood that when people knelt before us, or even bowed their heads before us, that they were actively submitting themselves to us and accepting whatever we wanted to give to them. Of course they thought we were praying for them, but their submission to us gave us the legal right to put demons into them. They also directly opened the door for it by allowing their minds to go blank without testing the spirit knocking them out. Mary showed me the proper incantations to do and how to have the people hold their hands up.'

'Then she would tap them first on one hand then on the other, then on their forehead, making the sign of an upside down cross. Out they would go every time. She then did it to me and I fell over unconscious. I guess I was out for five minutes or so. When I awoke, I found that I had acquired a new demon. Mary told me this special demon

would put demons into the people I prayed for. And so he did. I'm sure that isn't the only way people put demons into people by having them hold their hands like that, but that is how we did it.'

'I am horrified now as I look back at the number of Christians I put demons into through that practice! They were so eager and willing to go unconscious that they accepted anything I chose to put into them. I frequently put demons of false tongues into them. Then they would wake up speaking in tongues and think they had been baptized by the Holy Spirit. Also, those to whom I gave demons of divination, would receive all sorts of what they considered to be 'words of knowledge' from the Holy Spirit. Those words of knowledge were nothing more than information from a demon of divination. They were accurate of course.' People 'literally DEMANDED signs and miracles from the Lord. We were only too happy to give them to them. They NEVER tested any of us. If we could perform, then they decided we must be from God.'

'You know' Joyce said, 'that's where Mary was so very useful to satan. She was willing to study the Bible to find out the place where Christians were going against God's Word. She was smart enough to know that the instant Christians were disobedient to God we could very effectively come against them. Satan taught us that we had legal right or legal ground, as he called it, to put demons into them or afflict them with demons when they were walking in disobedience to their God.'

'Well, I was in just such a church that allowed that practice. They completely overlooked the scripture in James 5 that says you should have the ELDERS anoint and pray for you. There was a woman in that congregation who was a Christian. She had inherited a very powerful demon of divination. I recognized it immediately, of course. So, one day she went up to the altar for prayer. I went forward and told her and the pastor that 'god' had told me to come pray for this lady, and that she was having a problem with a demon of divination. The lady knew she was having problems, so they readily agreed with me. I laid hands on her and commanded the demon to leave her. What they did not know is that I had with my spirit, called the demon to come into me because I wanted it. The demon promptly left her and came into me. They thought I was a really powerful Christian because the woman felt great relief as the demon left. They never knew that I was actually a witch who wanted her demon of divination! I'm sure we have no idea just how many times such things go on every day within the Christian churches.'(6)

Please do not get suspicious of everything. I am only trying to bring balance. The laying on of hands is a very powerful thing! My life has been forever changed by the power of God that has come into my life through the laying on of hands! I really like

what this lady shared about the Elders, but I do not think that only Elders should lay hands on people exclusively. The Bible doesn't say that. The whole point of me sharing this is to encourage there be a strict screening process regarding altar ministry (laying on of hands ministry). I have a few select people that work with me in the laying on of hands and flowing in the gifts of the Spirit. These are people that I know their lives. They live holy, have strong prayer lives, and are sincere. I am not afraid or suspicious, I am just careful. Remember this, I have more faith in God to protect me, than the devil to harm me. I have more faith in God to keep me in truth, than in the devil to deceive me. I have more faith in God to impart something to me, and protect me from evil, than I do in the devil to attack me in this way! Don't forget that. We must have faith in God and not ever be afraid of the enemy. People that allow a free-for-all in the area of laying on of hands are disobeying the Bible in the scriptures:

1. Know those that labor among you 1Thess 5:12
2. Don't be hasty in the laying on of hands 1Tim 5:22
3. Test the spirits and see if they be of God 1 John 4:1

Those that disobey the Bible will reap the consequences and it can be severe. Be wise but NOT FEARFUL!!! The Bible says if we ask God for the Spirit he will not give us a snake (represents a demon) in Luke 11:10-13. As long as we use wisdom in this area, we will be fine.

### **The balance of discernment and wisdom**

There is a balance in this. There is a ditch on both sides of this road. ***One could be overly cautious and prevent God from moving, or could let too much go on.*** I don't want people to go on a witch hunt, but at the same time we must only allow people who are tested and proven to be laying hands on the sheep. They must live holy and have the fruit of the Spirit evident in their lives. As men and women of God we will give an account for these things one day. The days we are walking into will require great discernment and wisdom in all of this. Remember *satan's servants can have power and perform counterfeit miracles, but they will not have the fruit of the Spirit in their lives and live holy!* I taught on this to some young people. A Pentecostal girl came up to me and said that at a meeting there was someone they didn't know laying hands on people and no one questioned him. One man that fell under this man's power was taken to the hospital and was in a coma. That was obviously not God!

# Section Ten: Truly Defeating Jezebel and Ahab in Your Life and Ministry

I heard a man of God say that deliverance plus discipline equals freedom. Also truth plus anointing equals freedom. Last, revelation plus actions equals freedom. Meditate on those statements.

One of the most fundamental areas Jezebel and Ahab gain entrance is through our response and attitude toward authority (especially male authority). How do you respond to authority. Are you truly submitted to authority? Do you honor, obey, and respect authority over you? If your authority corrects you, do you handle it with grace, love, and appreciation? **Truthfully, we cannot say we are submissive until we have to obey something we don't want to do. Otherwise, if you are only submitting when you are doing what you want to anyway, you are only obliging the person over you. Obedience when you don't want to, is the true litmus test of submission.** This area is usually the stepping stone into an entrance of Jezebel. Once someone gets offended with authority, this is the breeding ground for seeds of rebellion to be sown into the heart and mind of an individual, then enters Jezebel like a shadow walking right into someone's life. Do you have a history of problems getting along with authority? If authority corrects you, you need to learn to handle it right. Authority is not always right about everything. Only Jesus would meet that criteria. God doesn't expect them to be right about everything. In fact, the only one that expects to be perfect and never make mistakes is those under their authority. First, if authority wrongs you, forgive and honor them. God will do a work in the authority, but truthfully, most of the time the problem is not with the authority, it is with the people. I don't even know how many times I have listened to someone go on and on about their authority being wrong, overlooking them, not making right decisions, missing God, etc....., but actually the whole time, they were just under the influence and Jezebel and blinded to the truth.

The Jezebel spirit is at work in every area of society from:

1. Marriage and family bloodlines
2. Religions
3. Self-image and identity
4. The church
5. The economy: luxurious decadent living and love of money
6. Perverted worship of any kind: idolatry
7. Relationships

8. Secular employment
9. The Government: Government control
10. Our emotional and mental well-being
11. The choices people make
12. Shedding blood: abortion and violent crimes
13. The occult and worship of other gods
14. The entertainment industry
15. The news media: liberal slant
16. The temptations we face daily
17. The seductions of the world
18. Lust and all sexual perversions
19. The fashion industry
20. Longing for money, power, fame, and influence: selfish ambitions
21. Corruption and unrighteous trade
22. Sorcery and deception
23. Mind control
24. Rebellion against godly authority and God's word
25. Persecution of the righteous (ie: in schools someone would be made fun of that is a virgin)
26. A lack of the fear of God
27. Unholy alliances
28. The spirit of compromise and hypocrisy
29. Antagonism to the anointing of God
30. The sins listed in Gal 5:19, 1Cor 6:9, and Rev 21:8
31. Eventually it will totally take over: banking, law enforcement, military, government, and will assist in the rise of the antichrist

The battle has its origins from the garden of Eden. Adam became an Ahab when he followed Eve into sin, and Eve became a Jezebel when she rebelled against God and did not honor her husband's authority (since he already told her to not eat of that tree or touch it). God spoke in Genesis 1:26-28 to make mankind in God's image (Jezebel and Ahab distort the image of God in mankind), make male and female (Jezebel promotes gender confusion and sexual perversions like homosexuality), to have dominion over the earth (Jezebel creates weak, defeated leadership that does not operate in godly authority), and to be fruitful, multiply, and fill the earth (while Jezebel is causing abortions to stop this command).

In her original language Jezebel can actually be translated "unhusbanded or without cohabitation." This spirit promotes unbelievable strife and desires that every marriage

end in divorce and every child be rebellious, dishonoring their parents. These GREAT rebellions like homosexuality, dishonoring parents, murdering infants, satan worship are Jezebel's handiwork. This spirit seems to wrap around a ministry like a python snake squeezing out the life and not allowing the level of fruit it should be seeing.

So the origin of this spirit goes back to Adam and Eve, but it ends as a world-ruling prince of satan that sits over the end-time Babylon (world's antichrist system of government and economy). Remember Jezebel wants to kill God's true prophets and true servants. We see this in the end-time persecution of Christians. One minister says Jezebel "dominates the arts, commerce, religion, philosophy, and the governments of men. It seduces and corrupts men and women in high office and holds captive those in a lowly position. It is ever active in wrecking marriages, destroying the lives of so innocent people (including babies and infants). It is the spirit behind pornography, homosexuality, adultery and all forms of promiscuity. It holds force over the world of organized crime, false religion, drug addiction and it controls the armies of the world inciting them to war and destruction in a hateful lust for power and economic dominance. In short, it's the spirit of 'this present age.'" (Satan Unmasked deliverance manual Colin Dye pg 9). It can be summed up as the "spirit of rebellion."

One of the goals of this spirit is to confuse gender making men be effeminate and trying to make women masculine and take on the role of men. The battle of the sexes, the role reversal of the sexes, and the rebellion against God's order regarding the sexes is all the master-mind of the puppet master Jezebel.

If people could grasp that God made mankind in his image, both male and female, then we could begin to appreciate the diversity. Both male and female carry the image of God and deserve dignity and honor! Both male and female play unique and different roles in the mandate God gave mankind over the earth. This can only take place when God's order is honored and each take his/her rightful role in the family unit, local church, then society as a whole. Where would we men be today without women! We need the woman, but also where would women be today without men! Both male and female play a huge role in shaping the world and fulfilling God's eternal plan. It is such an interesting teaching that Gene and Earline Moody did on their Biblical study of men and women that I added it at the end of the Appendix. See, when sin entered the human race and the world, it began to corrupt mankind. Now there are weaknesses and tendencies that men and women have because of the sinful nature.

Remember that the Jezebel spirit wants to make God out to look like a liar. Just like satan tried to discredit God to Eve in the garden this same tactic is true today. Many

have rejected God because something that happened in their life that was painful or disappointing, then Jezebel entered and drew them away from God as she blamed God for the tragedy. If people would understand that satan is the god of evil and that sinful man has a lot to do with the things that happen here. Quit blaming God for what satan and sinful man are doing!

The final manifestation of Jezebel is seen in Revelation 17-18. She rises to world dominance, the kings of the earth commit adultery with her, and she leads the world astray by her witchcraft spell. This leads the way for a society that will embrace the rise of the antichrist. We are living in a time of seeing this fulfilled before our very eyes. We must pray! We must watch and pray and KEEP EXTRA OIL. Don't let your lamp (prayer life) burn out because of not having enough oil (Holy Spirit anointing). It is vital to get in an on-fire powerful church that is in the white-hot fires of revival and stay there!

### **Fully defeating the enemy of Jezebel and Ahab**

This is the area to talk about getting Delivered and free to conquer in your life, church life, and the world

### **Dying to the flesh**

Satan traffics in darkness and dryness. Any place in our lives that has been given over to darkness, satan's kingdom has a right to be at work in that area. Has your body been given to sexual sin, polluted by drugs, alcohol, or tobacco, or maybe been used in occult rituals? Has your soul been given to perverted thinking and deception? You will notice that a few of the men of God that fell prey to sexual sins by a seductive woman died of prostate cancer. The very part of their bodies they gave over to satan became polluted with spiritual darkness, and death entered. I strongly encourage people to read my book Walking in the Freedom, Victory, and Dominion of the Cross because it will help you get all the junk out of your life.

Our flesh (sinful nature inherited from Adam and Eve) is what Jezebel plays on. This spirit also looks for unhealed emotional wounds and mental strongholds to manipulate someone's life. When we read Galatians 5:19 which describes the sinful nature, we can see sexual sins, jealousy, idolatry, and witchcraft listed among other things. It is easy to see that if we will be honest with ourselves and with God, we all deal with this tendency to some degree because of our flesh. Satan feeds on our flesh. It is interesting that God spoke to the snake in the garden of Eden that it would crawl on its belly (figuratively dwell on earth) and eat the dust of the earth (figuratively mankind since we are made from dust). Our flesh is where the sinful nature dwells. The greatest enemy you have is your flesh. Don't ever forget that! The demonic attack comes and goes, the world is superficial, but you live day and night with your flesh! We all must learn to totally die to our flesh and it is a daily battle. Our flesh is selfish, craves food, sex, and sleep, and does not crave the things of God. If we live according to our flesh, we will

live selfish lives craving sin, and will never be in the will of God. Jezebel and all satanic forces feed on our flesh. So the first way to begin to conquer the flesh is by getting up early every morning and have a powerful prayer time. When you first move into prayer, you have to die to the flesh and it will take some time. I teach on prayer in other studies that you can find on our website. After you press through your flesh, then you will have to quiet and discipline your soul. Your mind will want to wander! After this, you will move into "getting in the Spirit." This is where spirit calls to Spirit which is deep calling unto deep (Psalm 42). Once you have died to your flesh in your morning prayer life, you will begin to walk in the Spirit throughout your day. This will take discipline. I strongly believe everyone needs to develop a strong powerful effective prayer life because of the day and hour we are living in. The goal should be to pray at least an hour a day. The hour is a minimum. I say that because Jesus was at the final hour before the crucifixion and his disciples fell asleep. This is very prophetic for us who are living in the final hour before Christ's return and Christ's disciples are once again falling asleep. Jesus rebuked them saying "could you not tarry with me one hour! The spirit is willing but the flesh is weak." Galatians 5 speaks of the works of the flesh verses the fruit of the Spirit as we read:

18. But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the Law.

19. Now the deeds of the flesh are evident, which are: immorality, impurity, sensuality,  
20. idolatry, witchcraft, enmities, strife, jealousy, outbursts of anger, disputes, dissensions, factions,

21. envying, drunkenness, carousing, and things like these, of which I forewarn you just as I have forewarned you that those who practice such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness,

23. gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law.

24. Now those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires.

25. If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit.

26. Let us not become boastful, challenging one another, envying one another.

The more we are crucified with Christ, the more the resurrection life of Christ will flow through our lives! We have to completely die in Christ. Another area of dying to flesh has to do with disciplining our flesh daily. Many are believing for breakthroughs in their lives, but they overeat daily. Overeating regularly is a lifestyle of gluttony. This can actually be a hindrance to answered prayers and especially a hindrance to victory over demonic forces. Fasting is a powerful weapon in our arsenal! Isaiah 58 speaks of the power of fasting, not to mention Jesus equates it to driving out demons in Matthew 17:21. Fasting weakens the enemy. It is so interesting that Adam and Eve sinned by *eating what was forbidden*, and when you fast, you are *not eating what is permitted*." There are promises about fasting in the Bible that pertain only to fasting, and you cannot get them any other way. Also, discipline your flesh to go to bed early enough to rise early for prayer. Many people live lazy lives of sleeping in and not praying. Their lives are usually powerless, carnal, worldly, and defeated. Discipline is a key to being

Christ's disciple! We must learn to go to bed early enough and rise early for prayer! Finally we must learn to have discipline about sex. What our eyes look at, what television shows and movies we watch, what we think about, and what we imagine is laid before the Lord. We must have a renewed mind, disciplined eyes, and have discipline in the area of entertainment. This is a deadly snare laid in these end-times.

Finally, one of the greatest weapons of dying to the flesh and living in the Spirit is your personal prayer language. Jesus taught us that in his name we will drive out demons, lay hands on the sick and they will recover, and we will speak in new tongues in Mark 16:17-18. This is for every believer according to Christ. Paul makes a difference between your prayer language and the gift of giving messages in tongues and interpreting those messages. Not everyone has the gift of messages in tongues, but we can all have prayer languages. This is why Paul said, "I thank God I pray in tongues more than you all in 1 Corinthians 14:18." Here are the benefits of praying in tongues a lot in your personal prayer life:

1. It edifies yourself (strengthens you) 1Cor 14:4
2. You utter mysteries (great revelation comes into your life) 1Cor 14:2
3. The Holy Spirit prays through you the perfect will of God Rom 8:26
4. It is part of your armor Eph 6:18
5. It sharpens your discernment (helps you get spiritually sensitive)
6. Builds up your most holy faith Jude 20
7. The enemy cannot understand what you are praying (it is a heavenly language)
8. You will stay in the perfect will of God (because the Holy Spirit prays that over you and those that are in your prayer circle)
9. You will be strengthened by the power of the Holy Spirit Eph 3:16
10. It is true worship John 4:23

A large part of my prayer life is praying in tongues. This is what helps to strengthen me, keep me sharp in discernment, reveal to me mysteries, keeps my faith strong, and keeps me in the perfect will of God. Many times I don't know how to pray much in English about something and will ask the Holy Spirit to pray through me. He does as I surrender myself to tongues for a time. I can tell when he is through. Even driving down the road we can pray in the Spirit. I can't emphasize to you enough how much praying in the Spirit will help you be strengthened spiritually and dead to the flesh. The Holy Spirit is the one who will help you die to the flesh and walk in the Spirit daily. You need him. He is a person and will lead you into a truth. Get to know him and depend on him. He will prepare you for Christ's coming.

### **Our Weapons of war**

The armor of God listed in Ephesians 6 is real and demons or angels can see if you are wearing it daily or not. It actually covers your spirit and soul area, and will affect the level of victory you are walking in. Also, daily the first thing you should do is pray that the blood of Jesus cover and saturate your life and every person or thing tied to you in any way at all. The blood of Jesus forms a hedge of protection around you life. You

can see this principal as Job daily shed blood for his family, then satan had to recognize a hedge of protection around Job, his family, and all he has. I take communion daily at the beginning of my personal prayer time. It is very powerful. If you want to learn more about the power of taking communion I teach on this in my book Walking the Freedom, Victory, and Dominion of the Cross. This has mainly to do with the defensive posture of warfare, but here is a list of offensive weapons you are given scripturally.

1. The name of Jesus: All authority and power is released by using Jesus' name over demons. Phil 2:9-11
2. Faith: Eph 6:16 speaks of faith forming a shield about our lives. This is so true, but faith also releases every promise of God including authority over demons.
3. The Word: We see that Jesus used the word of God while rebuking satan in Matthew 4. The word of God is a sword that literally stabs satan's forces and drives them away.
4. Prayer: Praying in tongues is a very powerful weapon of war because the Holy Spirit is praying through you the perfect will of God in a language satan's forces cannot understand. If they cannot understand it, they cannot oppose it. Eph 6:18
5. The anointing: If there is anything satan's kingdom fears, it is the anointing! Isaiah 10:27 speaks of how the anointing destroys the yoke of bondage.
6. Praise: Isaiah 30:31-32 "For at the voice of the Lord Assyria will be terrified, When He strikes with the rod. And every blow of the rod of punishment, Which the Lord will lay on him, Will be with the music of tambourines and lyres; And in battles, brandishing weapons, He will fight them." Praise releases God to fight on your behalf. This could be praising God in your personal prayer life or corporately at church.
7. Binding and loosing: We have authority to bind and loose. Binding literally means to tie up, like we would tie up a thief until police arrived to take him away. Loosing literally translates destroy. We have authority to destroy satan's works in people's lives. We need to lift up our voice and use our authority over satan's kingdom Matthew 18:18.
8. Repaying blessings for cursing and good for evil: We walk in victory over the enemy on the level we are free from his influence. This is why confessing the sins of your area, your nation, and your ancestors is so important. I will talk about this in a moment. But you have to live totally different than the prevailing wicked spirit over your area if you want to walk in total victory over the enemy. Jesus said we are lambs among wolves. This is exactly what he is talking about. A lamb is totally different than the wolf. 1 Peter 3:9 "not returning evil for evil, or insult for insult, but giving a blessing instead; for you were called for the very purpose that you might inherit a blessing." Also, we must walk in true forgiveness repaying blessing for curses, and praying for those that wrong us. If we do so, we will "inherit a blessing."

### **The Accuser and confessing sins of ancestors**

There are certain people groups that affect us today. We are born again and on our

way to heaven because of our personal acceptance of Christ and what he has done for us at the cross. We are saved, but our lives while here on the earth are affected by others. Here is a list of people groups whose sins affect you in one way or another.

1. Biological Ancestors
2. Spiritual Ancestors (back through the dark ages and even early church)
3. Spiritual moms and dads (grandparents, etc...)
4. Geographic sins of the area you live
5. Geographic sins of the body of Christ in the area you live
6. National Sins (including national forefathers)
7. Previous property owners (including church buildings or the house you live in)
8. Denominational affiliations
9. Your home church and/or those over you in the Lord

A land baron is someone that owns or has entitlement to the land. Jezebel is a fiercely territorial spirit. To truly get free from the influence of satan's forces, you will need to be like Daniel in his chapter nine of his writings. Daniel confessed and repented of the sins of the nation and his forefathers. This was such a powerful prayer that God moved on the heart of king Cyrus and Ezra and Nehemiah were sent back to Israel and the second Temple period took place. By humbling ourselves and repenting of the sins of these listed above, we are separating ourselves from them, learning from their mistakes, and there is a power and a protection in doing this. Remember that in every great revival Israel experienced, confessing the sins of their fathers took place which released that revival.

#### Sins to confess

1. Idolatry of any kind
2. Occult practices of any kind
3. Sorcery through drugs or various bondages and addictions to substances
4. Speaking death and allowing evil objects to remain in your possession
5. Freemasonry, Native American influence, and Catholic influence
6. Religion, Traditions of Men, or Humanism
7. Lust and sexual sins of any kind
8. Pride, Fear, and Rebellion
9. Bloodshed, Murder, suicide, abortions, or violent crimes
10. Marking on the body with tattoos, cutting, branding, body piercings, etc...
11. Division in the body of Christ and church splits
12. Slander and gossip
13. Not honoring, respecting, and obeying authority like Parents and Pastors
14. Harboring unforgiveness
15. Racism and/or being a sectarian
16. Religious spirit: Critical, Fault-finding, judgmental, or accusing of others
17. Hypocritical and compromising: living worldly or according to the flesh
18. Jealousy and tearing down others
19. Being competitive toward other churches or ministries

20. Wanting to see the downfall or destruction of others
21. Tolerating Jezebel and Ahab
22. Strife and division in families and churches
23. Witchcraft and controlling others
24. Allowing pagan, occult, or satanic influences
25. Persecuting revival and the move of the Holy Spirit
26. Dishonesty and criminal activity

## **The Dark night of the Soul**

So Jesus prophesies that the “prince of this world” is coming, but he says “he has nothing in me.” So Jesus knew satan was literally coming. The fullness of time is at hand. Satan shows up, but the disciples do not have the Holy Spirit in them yet to discern this. Satan searches Jesus over, but sees there is no sin, no defilement, no strongholds, no darkness, and he simply can’t touch him. So Jesus was a good shepherd (a Pastor) to his flock of twelve that he hand-picked. He warned them at various times and in various ways of what was coming. He told Peter, “satan has asked to sift you like wheat, but I have prayed for you that your FAITH not fail.” Jesus had repeatedly told them he would suffer and die, but they didn’t believe him. So satan begins to look over Jesus’ church flock (the twelve). He circles the camp over and over and found Judas. Judas had a dark place in him when it came to money. He loved money and would steal ministry money out of the money bag in which Jesus had entrusted him (he was the church treasurer). Jesus had put him over that. Why? I believe this was an opportunity to change and repent, or to go down the wrong path in life. Judas chose the latter. So satan enters Judas, and Judas betrays Christ for thirty pieces of silver. As Judas was leading the band of evil men right toward Jesus’ church, Jesus was back trying to hold one of the most powerful and important prayer meetings that the world has ever seen. Jesus warned those there, “your spirit is willing but your flesh is weak.” Jesus asked them “could you not tarry one hour with me?” They kept falling asleep. I would imagine the satanic oppression around them was awesome. I am sure this was more than just being physically tired. Judas shows up with his soldiers and Pharisees. Jesus is submitting to this because this is the will of the Father. Jesus could have spoken one word and they would all be dead, but he loves us and the Father too much to do that. The soldiers say, who is Jesus of Nazareth? When Jesus says “I AM” they all fall back under the power of God. But Jesus allows himself to be bound and taken.

The Father had already revealed to Peter that Jesus was the “Christ, the Son of the Living God.” Peter just like the Jews of that time had memorized much of the Old Testament. He was very aware of the stories of great men of God like Abraham, Moses, Joshua, David, and Elijah. Peter knew God gave these men great supernatural victories in battle. Peter believed that Jesus was the Christ, and he thought Jesus would lead a revolt that would overthrow Rome’s oppressive rule over Israel and he would be set up as King. This was a stronghold of a lie in Peter’s mind that was not dealt with. This is why Jesus earlier had rebuked him saying to him “get behind me satan” when Peter refused to accept that Christ would suffer and die. So Peter draws a

sword and cuts off the ear of Malchus. Jesus yells at Peter to put the sword up, heals Malchus' ear, and goes with the soldiers.

Peter's faith was shattered. He began to think, maybe Jesus isn't who I thought he was. Maybe he is just another prophet? Maybe he is just a teacher? Serious doubt entered the heart of Peter. On the other hand, the Apostle John loved the Lord and had given everything to follow him with all his heart. There was nothing in John to exploit. He was the only disciple to follow Jesus all the way to the foot of the cross. All the other disciples ran and fled for their lives that night. Peter was not a bit scared (this was the same man that just earlier drew his sword remember), but his faith in Christ was crushed. He followed Jesus to the courtyard, but by this time, he didn't believe Jesus was really the Christ. Maybe this is why the Father had brought that revelation to Peter first. Maybe God was preparing him. When a little female maiden asked Peter if he was a disciple, he denied it three times even cussing to prove the point. But here is the grace of God. The prophecy Jesus gave Peter came to mind as he did this and the rooster crowed. Then Peter realized what he had done and went and wept bitterly. The fulfillment of the prophetic word helped begin the process of the restoration of Peter's faith.

When satan's forces show up, there cannot be places in us to exploit. The darkness in Judas' soul took him straight to hell. He had an issue with loving money. Jesus gave him the finances to let him work on that problem, but he made a choice to not repent and it corrupted him in the end. Jesus tried to show Peter what was going to happen, but he would not let that stronghold in his mind get dealt with. In the end, it almost cost him his salvation, but Jesus restored him. Jesus warned the disciples to pray, but they slept and then when trouble came they ran.

### **Strongholds: A house built of thoughts**

I have already dealt with strongholds in the mind, but let me say a few more things here. Strongholds usually come from these places:

1. The way we were raised
2. Life experiences
3. The Biblical teachings we have heard
4. The World and its influence

These have all built strongholds in our minds of the way we perceive things. Much of these things are not Biblical ways of thinking and desperately need to be renewed. Just like Peter, there are many that have wrong doctrines and ideas of Christ and the Bible. This actually has caused many to resist the Holy Spirit, not be able to receive the extra oil in revivals they desperately need, and render them ineffective for the kingdom of God. So just like a house, we need to begin to pull down each stone (thought), and the stronghold will eventually come crashing down.

What we must understand is that Jesus "had nothing in him" for satan to exploit. All of us deal with issues of worldliness, the flesh, and strongholds. As we allow the Holy Spirit to deeply purge our lives, we can be free. The only disciple that stood firm during

what Jesus went through on the cross was John. John loved the Lord with all his heart and was close to him. If we really get close to the Lord and spend time with him, he can speak to us and change us. The lamps of the foolish virgins (which the lamps speak of their prayer lives) went out because they did not have the extra oil which was required for the long wait. GET IN REVIVAL!

### **Jehu and the Spirit of Elijah**

Can God trust you to become a Jehu and an Elijah? There is a saying about a certain stone in England that if you cut it through, it would be a pure stone all the way through. If the Lord would cut through you, would you be pure all the way through, or is there places in you that the enemy can manipulate. We must love the Lord's people and never view them as the enemy. Even though they might be deceived and allow themselves to be used by the enemy at times, they are not the enemy. We must have God's forgiving heart of love and be intercessors and warriors that help liberate God's people.

### **Conquering as a family**

Since the Jezebel/Ahab spirits are fiercely family oriented, bent on the destruction of the family unit, and travel down family lines, one of the greatest battle grounds will be in the family. Marriages are under a serious attack! One of the signs of the end-times is that children would be disobedient to parents. This has not always been a problem anywhere near like it is today. It is because of Jezebel who is the spirit of rebellion. Jezebel is gaining access into the minds of young people through the television shows, movies, music, and friends they have in their lives. This is not a problem that is just going to go away. We are going to have to make use of every spiritual weapon and tool we have at our disposal.

I believe unless there is a true genuine calling on your child to be a missionary of sorts in the public school system, Christian children need to be either in a good Christian school or home schooled. Some people buck this because of their own pride. I know a preacher that had this attitude like "my kids will be missionaries and win their schools." His son became a drug dealer and his daughter sexually active. That pride almost ruined the lives of his kids. Listen, a lot of adults can't even handle being in that type of environment for that long of a time daily! So how do we expect our kids to when they are just finding themselves, discovering their sexual hormones, and learning how to control them, and learning to deal with peer pressure! For most kids it is spiritual suicide. I know Sandy and I would have lost Brianna. I thought at first being in the white hot fires of revival was enough, but she had too many emotional issues to deal with. It wasn't fair of me to expect too much out of her. She was just a kid! Anyway, she has become a very virtuous powerful woman of God that is marrying wants to marry a minister because I took her out of public school and we home schooled her. She didn't like it at first, but now she is so thankful!

## **Here is a list of things to consider to conquer Jezebel as a family.**

1. Overcoming disunity: There needs to be teaching on what witchcraft, rebellion, religious spirits are. Talk about unity and roles in the family. Teach your kids what the Bible says.
2. Walk in forgiveness: You are all going to have to commit to walk in forgiveness in a major way! With the warfare that will surely ensue, you will have to make sure to keep a pure heart before God and be patient with your family. I mean it is hard to be happy, chipper, and peaceful when you are being oppressed by the enemy. Be patient with one another as things come up.
3. HUMILITY: Oh man it will take a lot of humility to win this war. The reason why is you will have to listen to your family as they point out a fault or something that you are doing wrong. This is a humbling situation, but grace will come if you are humble! I have had to eat a lot of humble pie as God has been purifying my life. It never tastes very good, but it is rewarding!
4. Expose what is satan. Don't blame each other or circumstances. I get tired of hearing people always try to reason away what is clearly satanic attack by natural things or happenchance! I consider things satanic attack until the Lord shows me it is not. Many battles have been quickly won because I have this attitude. I know who my enemy is, and I plan to not give him an inch!
5. Corporate prayer and fasting: Pray, fast, study the word together. This is huge. My daughter understood what we were going through and I never kept the battles hidden from her. I believe this helped a lot. She understood that Sandy and I loved her and we were not the true enemy. The main weapon Jezebel has is to divide. If you can keep unity, she will be tremendously hindered in what she can do. Plus prayer and fasting is so incredibly powerful!
6. Patience: Do your best to be patient with yourself, your family, and the process of purging. It will probably be harder and take longer than you want it to be. If you will not be a complainer like Israel was, you can enter your promise land. Grumbling and complaining makes God angry and causes delays in your promises being fulfilled. Enter his gates (prayer) with thanksgiving and praise. Be thankful that God is at work and doing what is best.
7. Hardcore commitment: There will have to be a commitment in everyone to see this thing all the way through. Divorce is not an option!
8. Keep the sin out! Make sure and live holy and not allow things to creep in the camp that shouldn't be! This is a big issue.

## **Conquering in church**

The church will be one of the greatest battlefields for Jezebel. The goal of satan for every church is to keep it lukewarm and divided. If satan can accomplish this, the church will never be very effective at all. So here are some things that can help bring major victory in the church setting.

1. Exposing: Every church needs to be influenced by all the fivefold ministry to be healthy and mature. But in facing Jezebel, there needs to be prophetic people

that will expose Jezebel and her works in the midst of the church.

2. Confrontation: There needs to be “kingly” leaders that will not have a problem confronting the problem. For example, apostles, pastors, and elders need to have the backbone to get in the face of Jezebel and deal with problems in the church.
3. Teaching and preaching truth: This is really the greatest method of victory. I have done so much teaching over the years about unity, how to deal with people that are divisive, teachings on Jezebel, and teachings on warfare. Our church is so knowledgeable about these issues that it would take a very subtle attack to get in. This is a great strength to us. Also, have discerning mature people who are trusted acting like a mole in every ministry of the church and every cell group to help keep an eye on things.
4. Being firm and administering discipline: We have to not allow any funny business. We deserve what we tolerate. We must deal with the sin in the camp and not turn a blind eye just because we don’t want to have to deal with confrontation. This will help solve a lot of problems and keep problems out of the church.
5. Headship has to deal with it: I worked for a pastor (I was an associate pastor) that was cowardly about dealing with problems. He would always get me or an elder to do his job. This actually caused a lot of problems in the long run. People need to know the pastor is administering the discipline, and ALL the leaders are in agreement with that. Otherwise, this can lead to a door of manipulation as the Jezebel will try to find someone sympathetic to his/her situation.
6. Have strong intercession in place and keep it going. Especially those that pray in the Spirit. This will cause satan’s plans to be cancelled and the church protected.

### **Warnings on how to confront and deal with Jezebel**

Well confronting and exposing Jezebel will be the hardest part! Man, the oppression and anger that will follow is usually unparallelled to any other confrontation. Every time I have confronted Jezebel, the person first gets very angry. Then when they are backed into a corner, they almost always cry to manipulate the conversation back into their favor as they play the “misunderstood victim card.” Let me give some advice in confronting Jezebel:

1. Make sure you are calm and not upset or in a reactionary type of situation. This can cause you to say some foolish things that can be used against you later. Don’t be defensive or have a “knee-jerk” reaction toward the person. Also, don’t allow past hurt or any resentment to be in you when you deal with this. Some times past pain of dealing with this in someone else may try to come up. This can obviously cause unnecessary hurt. Avoid being angry at all costs. Let the Jezebels talk. The Bible says, from the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks. They can ensnare themselves.
2. Spend some time in prayer and fasting beforehand. Make sure there is no

unforgiveness or sin in your life. Have others praying and fasting for you as well. Maybe even a few that are willing to go pray in tongues during the time you are meeting with the person and binding the demonic. The battle is spiritual. Fight it spiritually! I would spend no less than an hour praying in tongues before the meeting asking the Holy Spirit to pray through you, bind up the demonic, break any veils of deception, and pray for confusion in the enemies camp and clarity in God's camp.

3. You need to have evidence and witnesses. Get your ducks in a row. Take the time to have things documented and witnesses talked to. This is crucial. Most of the time those with a Jezebel spirit lie about everything and try to play the victim. If you have documentation, this will prove they are lying and weaken their position even more, but if you don't have documentation, they will try to turn the tables.
4. In my opinion, I feel that all leaders need to be aware of what is going on. This prevents Jezebel from a lot of division. There may be times this is not wise, but I think it is usually important to keep unity when everyone knows what is going on.
5. You can also have some scriptures to read to deal with the sinful activities of the Jezebel and scriptures like Romans 16:17 which condemn divisive activity. This helps to validate that you are being scriptural in confronting them and that what they are doing is wrong.
6. Everyone of us need very close relationships with trusted friends or fathers in the ministry. Seek their counsel about the matters at hand and ask them if they see any areas in you that might be off. After all, this could be an area of weakness toward Jezebel.
7. Authority: Understand that a pastor needs an apostolic covering to get his back! This is huge. I have an apostolic leader over me that I am very close to. I know if something got out of control for me that I could ask him to come in and help with the situation. There is something so powerful about this. The church and the leaders will be affected in a unique and powerful way when an apostolic outside covering comes in and helps deal with sin in the camp. I know of an apostolic covering coming into a troubled church and literally kicked out several families who were trouble in that church for several years. It was the best thing that ever happened to that church! This can be a great strength to the pastor!
8. Whatever you do, do not fall into the trap of wanting to ignore the problem. If it is Jezebel it will not just go away! You will have to confront on some level, or you will end up living with this demonic force! An Ahab will not confront.
9. A firm stance: well it is almost always the case (even with men) that when all else fails those with a Jezebel spirit will start crying. This is not really remorse, but it is a manipulative move to play the victim and make the authority confronting them look like a big ogre. Don't fall for this! You can say something like, "we do love you, but we are here to deal with these issues at hand." You may warn everyone before the meeting that this may happen.
10. Make sure and ALWAYS have trusted people with you in the meetings. Never go alone! If you do, when they lie (and they will) it will be your word against theirs. Make sure and have at least two trusted witnesses present with you.
11. Get permission from any third parties that you will be using them as examples or

quoting them in the meeting. This will solve some unnecessary problems.

12. If you want you could tape record the meeting as long as everyone agrees to that and put the tape recorder in the center of the table for all to see and know it is on.

If you really have your ducks in a row and have witnesses, this person will most likely act very remorseful and repentant, but most likely they are only recoiling for another strike later. If they will not truly repent or change. Kick them out of the church. The church will be much healthier without them. Usually Jezebels are only remorseful they got caught, blame the authority as not understanding them, and are not repentant.

John Paul Jackson records some red flags to church leaders look out for in his book Unmasking the Jezebel Spirit pages 141 through 142. I will list them below:

1. "I Just want to be your friend." More than likely, people who say these things will have expectations that you will never be able to meet up to.
2. "I just want to help you get to where God has called you." In other words, "you cannot get to your destiny without me." Beware!
3. "There are no strings attached to my help. I just want to serve." However, you'll find lots of hidden strings.
4. "You can trust me. I will always support you." Such people will support you as long as you do what they say!
5. "You do not acknowledge my gifting." People like this are asking you for more authority in the church.
6. "You do not understand me." This is a veiled cry for you to spend more time with them than you have available.
7. "You intimidate me. I do not feel like I can talk to you." In other words, "My goals should become your goals."
8. "I have new revelation. The pastor has Old Testament understanding and I have New Testament understanding." In other words, "I am right and you are wrong!"
9. "The Lord has given me some things that I need to share with you." Duck! You'll probably be receiving a harsh spanking.
10. "My last pastor did not know how to use me or my gifts." In other words, they are saying, "Let me have my way."

"If handled rightly, an attack by a Jezebel spirit will ultimately strengthen a church. God uses the fiery battles of life to train, strengthen, and refine us (1Peter 4:12-19). As God once told me: Small battles produce small victories, but great battles produce great victories- in our lives, in our ministries, and in our churches." (pgs 141-142 Unmasking the Jezebel Spirit by John Paul Jackson.)

### **Conquering in your region Conquering in the nation and world**

When dealing with Jezebel in your city, you will have to follow these steps below. Make sure you have allowed the Lord to purge you, but remain very humble because the rest of your life, you will be in a process of being purged by the Lord. Jesus taught us to

agree with our adversary while on the road in Matthew 5:25. God is the judge and satan the accuser. Which by the way, let me add here that one of the greatest manifestations of satan in these end-times will be his as the accuser of the brethren (Rev 12:10). Demons are masters of accusation. They will accuse you to yourself of being a fake Christian, hypocrite, and try to beat you up so much that you cannot be used by God. We must learn to discern this and conquer it, and put our faith in the power of the Cross! Second, they will accuse one Christian to another to bring division! Again, we must discern this as it all takes place in our minds. Last, they will accuse God to you in your mind with things like, God doesn't care about you, God isn't real, God's word isn't real, or God isn't who he says he is. This is all demonic accusation.

First discern the deception and refuse to allow these lies to stay in your mind and produce an ungodly stronghold. But also, make sure to agree with your adversary. One of the greatest ways to conquer the enemy who accuses you is to simply agree with him on the way. Let me explain. If a demon puts thoughts in your mind that you are a liar and no good, just agree and say, "yes I have been a liar. God forgive me. I repent, and I thank you Lord that I am forgiven, and I will stop lying by your grace." How will satan's forces be able to deal with this? If you try to win that battle with self-righteousness, you will lose every time. Just give it over to God and look to the cross in humility and you will defeat the accuser. Don't let him beat you up, and don't let him cause division between you and God or God's people! That is the ultimate goal of the enemy. But if we live a life of humility, peace, love, forgiveness, faith, righteousness, and obedience to God's call on our life and his word, we will live a life being hidden in Christ. Satan won't be able to touch us! Even though there is a debate on when the rapture will happen, we know for sure there will be one. But before the rapture, there will be a time of unprecedented grace and revival in which the Bride will make herself ready and get extra oil (Rev 19:7, Matt 25). To really be effective in your family, your church, and your city, you will have to have Christ's burden of love to see the imperfections and intercede with tears for it to be fixed instead of joining the accuser of the brethren and just criticize, judge, fault-find, and be part of the problem. For us to be part of the solution, we have to have Christ's heart of love. What is concerning is that satan can only be at one place at a time. So how is he "continually accusing God's people before God day and night (Rev 12:10)?" The reason satan is able to continually offer accusation is because God's people yield themselves to satan and become his puppet of accusation instead of joining with Jesus "who ever lives to make intercession." So we have Jesus weeping with love and intercession over the imperfections of his people, his church, and even the world. On the other side we have the accuser of the brethren who is criticizing, judging, fault-finding, and tearing down. Satan is the destroying, but God is the builder. You will fall into one of these camps. You will either have Christ's heart and be a true intercessor, or satan's heart and become an "accuser of the brethren." Which side will you choose. Remember the warning Jesus gave us that many people's love will grow cold and will hate and betray each other and will also fall away from the faith in the end-times (Matt 24, 1Tim 4:1). The root of this is unforgiveness. We have to guard our hearts with all diligence, for from them flows the issues of life (Prov 4:23)!

The greatest attack of the accuser seems to center around the person and work of the

Holy Spirit. For whatever reason, those that have given themselves over to the accuser seem to really focus their accusations against God's **anointed** servants. It is as if the anointing puts a "bulls-eye" on your forehead for all the critics (satan's little accusers). Remember the antichrist spirit is an *anti-anointing* spirit because Christ is translated "The holy and anointed one of God." We have to be very careful what we say regarding the Holy Spirit.

Matthew 12: <sup>22</sup>"Then they brought him a demon-possessed man who was blind and mute, and Jesus healed him, so that he could both talk and see. <sup>23</sup>All the people were astonished and said, "Could this be the Son of David?"

<sup>24</sup>But when the Pharisees heard this, they said, "It is only by Beelzebub, the prince of demons, that this fellow drives out demons."

<sup>25</sup>Jesus knew their thoughts and said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself will be ruined, and every city or household divided against itself will not stand. <sup>26</sup>If Satan drives out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then can his kingdom stand? <sup>27</sup>And if I drive out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your people drive them out? So then, they will be your judges. <sup>28</sup>But if I drive out demons by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God has come upon you.

<sup>29</sup>"Or again, how can anyone enter a strong man's house and carry off his possessions unless he first ties up the strong man? Then he can rob his house.

<sup>30</sup>"He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me scatters. <sup>31</sup>And so I tell you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven. <sup>32</sup>Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but anyone who speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, either in this age or in the age to come."

I am not sure where the Lord draws the line with the blasphemy of the Spirit, but I know I don't want to find out the hard way. These that are coming against the anointing are walking in dangerous territory, in my opinion. Be careful what you say about things you don't understand.

### **Seven scriptural steps to defeating a Jezebel spirit**

I will give you some keys I have learned. I was spending some time with a very dear minister friend of mine. He is a missionary to America. We were discussing reading different writings offered on these subjects. It is such an awesome thing to read three or four different takes on the same subject all from different authors. This is why I encourage other writings. I believe this brings a blossoming of truth. Anyway, these are simply some things I have learned dealing with this spirit. Believe me when I say, I have had a few encounters with Jezebel.

## **1. Confession and repentance**

It is vital that we check our own hearts for any form of manipulating people, intimidating others, lusts, rebellion, or controlling others. Job 22:30 “He will deliver even one who is not innocent, who will be delivered through the *cleanness of your hands*.” You will not be able to deliver someone else until you are free yourself. I must say that as ministers we must live above reproach. I am amazed at the number of so called Christians who can sit through ungodly television or movies. Things that have nudity, sex, witchcraft, excessive gory violence, or foul language. Can you picture Jesus with a bag of popcorn watching this filth! I don’t think so! Some ministers wonder why there is no real anointing on their lives. Make sure and live holy, my friend. Guard what goes in your eyes and ears. It is so important. Keep you heart so pure. For out of it flows the streams of life (Proverbs 4:23). Revelation 18:4 “come out of her my people, so that you will not share in her sins, so that you will not receive any of her plagues.”

## **2. Fasting**

In 1Kings 19:15-16 the Lord spoke to Elijah after confronting Jezebel and said, “Go anoint Hazael king over Aram. Also anoint Jehu son of Nimshi king over Israel, and anoint Elisha son of Shaphat from Abel Meholah to succeed you as prophet.” I believe there are three very powerful revelations here. Prior to this, Elijah had gone on a forty-day fast. Of course that length of time in fasting is probably not going to be necessary. I believe fasting plays a powerful role in all spiritual warfare. In Luke 11:21-22 Jesus teaches us “when a strong man, fully armed, guards his own house, his possessions are safe. But when someone stronger attacks and overpowers him, he takes away the armor in which the man trusted and divides up the spoils.” Fasting causes satanic spirits to be weakened by removing their armor in which they trust. After the armor is removed through fasting the enemy is vulnerable for someone stronger to come in and destroy his works and replace them with the works of Jesus.

## **3. Allied force**

Going back to the scripture in 1 Kings 19 Hazael, King over Aram, was the first person Elijah was commanded to anoint. The country of Aram was an allied force to Israel. Their armies fought with Israel. I would like to point out here that it is so important to not try to take on Jezebel alone. Remember how Elijah was afraid and ran from Jezebel. In 1 Kings 18:35 we see he went *alone* into the wilderness. He became so depressed that he was suicidal. This was more than just having a bad day. The power of witchcraft was strongly coming against this man of God. He needed to be around the people of God to agree with him in prayer and encourage him. Jezebel will try to isolate you and then pick you off like a sniper. Build an allied prayer force when under attack. Stay around the people of God for encouragement. This is a major key to victory.

## **4. Stand in authority**

In this scripture we go on to read that Elijah was to anoint Jehu as king over Israel. This man of God was the type of leader that will conquer a Jezebel spirit. He was very strong and authoritative. In 2 Kings 9-10 we read of how he destroyed the whole house of Ahab. He showed no mercy and left no stones unturned. He knew he was king and that

God was with him. So he stood in his office and took care of business. We must be very strong in our dealing with this spirit. I also need to add, please remember that we are fighting demons, not people. We are tenacious toward demons, but **firm** and **loving** toward people.

### **5. A fresh anointing**

Last in this scripture we read that Elisha was to be anointed to succeed Elijah. Elisha's ministry was marked by the great anointing on his life. When dealing with Jezebel we need a fresh touch from heaven. This is the time to get hands laid on you for a touch from the Lord. This extra boost from heaven will help carry you through the battle that is ahead. In 2 Timothy 1:6 we read "God did not give us a spirit of timidity (intimidation), but of power, love, and a sound mind (disciplined mind)." The first thing to overcome an attack of intimidation from the enemy is power. 1 Corinthians 4:20 Paul writes "the kingdom of God is not about talk, but power." We need to continually walk in a fresh touch from heaven. This comes by having a strong prayer life and by being in places where God is moving in a powerful way. There are some places that God is depositing his presence in these last days in a powerful way. I encourage you to go and receive prayer. There is an anointing in this. I know that my life and so many others have been totally transformed by receiving prayer at places like Airport Christian Fellowship in Toronto or Brownsville Assembly of God in Pensacola, Florida. There are other places as well. I know about the awesome power of God in the Benny Hinn meetings or Rodney Howard Brown meetings. I am not a Pharisee. You will always hear me encouraging people to go after God. Stay hungry, humble, and on fire.

### **6. Love**

The next thing Paul mentioned that we need is love. We need to love God more than our reputations or what man thinks of us. We are to live crucified with Christ. A dead man does not care what people think of him. Ministers, above all, have to lose this care of what man thinks. This is the quickest way to be intimidated. If we truly love the Lord, the fear of man will disappear. Paul also says that if he was living to please men he could not be a bondservant of the Lord. In dealing firmly with people it is important to not be in fear of what man's opinion is. This leads me to the next and last point.

### **7. Sound mind**

Our minds are at peace when we know that we have the mind of Christ in a certain situation. The Bible says "we" have the mind of Christ. We are all the body of Christ together. Therefore no individual has the full mind of Christ alone. We need each other. It would be wise to seek council from wise leaders and get their opinion. This can ensure that your ideas are lining up with the will of Jesus perfectly. When you know that you have Christ's mind in a situation there is tremendous boldness and confidence.

These are some basic steps I have learned in dealing with a Jezebel spirit. I have seen people use threats and fear tactics to control others. I have seen others use seduction and manipulation to get their way. These are all classic profiles of someone under the influence of a Jezebel spirit. This spirit is sly and crafty. ***It knows how to make leaders***

***look like the bad guy while making the person controlled by Jezebel look like the victim.*** The Jezebel spirit is also at work in the area of guilt trips. I had a lady call and put such a guilt trip on me about giving her money and it was the churches job to take care of the poor. Later on I found out she was the biggest pot-head in the city and had used that same manipulative tactic to fund her drug habit for years probably milking churches out of untold thousands of dollars. In the church world, Jezebel is the god of “ulterior motives”, hidden tactics, and secret political maneuvers. Do you see in someone a desire for personal gain, lust for life, lust for power, or do they have a history of problem relationships with authority? Usually someone with a Jezebel spirit will have stories of one bad relationship with authority to the next and will always talk as though the problem was everyone else, but herself (or himself). I have a testimony of coming through a lot of rejection and hurt early on in the ministry, but truthfully some of it I brought on myself. I had to get all the junk out of my life. God was using others to knock the rough edges off my life and it hurt. BUT there was a lot of unnecessary abuse and a lot of lies as well. In all of it I became a much better person.

### **Conquering Division**

I want to close this section with this. Matthew 18:15-20 Jesus teaches on how to deal with problems in the church. I want you to notice verses 18-19. “I tell you the truth, whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven. Again, I tell you that if two of you on earth agree about anything you ask for, it will be done for you.” Notice that Jesus equates the problems in the church with spiritual warfare. That is why he mentioned binding, loosing, and prayer. Satan is behind all division in the body of Christ. We should seek to see anyone that is repentant restored gently into the church. We should seek unity. I want to see walls of racism, denominations, generations, and between male and female come down. Jesus desires us to be in unity. I know in the city in which God has placed me there is so much competition and division between churches. Satan sits back and belly laughs at the foolishness of Christians. If we can come together, satan knows he doesn't have a chance. That is why satan works so hard to keep us divided. John 17:20-21 Jesus prays that his people would be one as he and the father are one. We are far from that!

Psalm 133 shows how unity brings the flow of the anointing. Let's seek unity in the body. There are times for confrontation and church discipline, but it all must be done in love and for the spiritual growth of the body of Christ in the earth.

### **Warning**

I know many in America right now tend to gravitate toward hype, charisma, money, fame, and the outward appearance of success. There are many high-profile ministries that are very powerful and used mightily of God. For example, I have been so blessed over the last decade of my life by Benny Hinn's ministry. Regarding some of the other ministries out there let me just say, just because someone is lifted up by men it does not mean that they are perfect. It also does not mean there is ministry is of God. We must have discernment. There are basically three categories here. Some ministries are right

on track. Others are good, but have gotten off track in some areas. Other ministries just need to be avoided because they are way off track and leading people astray. You won't be able to tell these things by natural observation most of the time. You truly need Biblical discernment to know what the Holy Spirit is saying, **BUT DO NOT LISTEN TO THE ACCUSER CROWD!** They will lead you down a road of destruction and God's judgment.

I was at a meeting with a very high profile ministry. In this ministry the wife is the prominent figure. I was ministering and there was so much control and oppression coming from her. I was working against this oppression while trying to minister. I asked the Lord about the problem. He responded about Jezebel and Ahab spirits at work. Now this ministry is of God (to a degree) and I love them dearly, but there can still be open doors or "gates of hell" open in our lives and ministries if we are not careful. My wife later had a dream in which the husband entered a room as a spokesman for his wife and he was dressed in drag as a woman. Then he began leading them in very unscriptural prayers that were demonic. This dream confirmed to me an Ahab spirit and lack of true order.

Why am I so concerned? Because these seducing spirits will bring with them doctrines of demons and great deception. People that have an issue with these spirits in days to come will likely fall away. The Bible says in 1Timothy 4:12:

"The Spirit clearly says that in later times, some will **abandon the faith** and follow deceiving spirits and things taught by demons. Such teachings come through hypocritical liars whose consciences have been seared as with a hot iron."

This is what scares me! The deceiving (seducing) spirits will bring in strange teachings and ultimately deceive people into abandoning the faith. Right now satanism and witchcraft talk of how "oppressive" Christianity is to women. There are many hurt women out there that have given themselves over to a Jezebel spirit and are prime candidates for this type of deception. I don't want to hear of women joining satanism or occult practices because of being deceived into thinking God's word oppresses women. We see that the reason for the covering God places over women is to protect them!

It says in 1Corinthians 11:10 "For this reason and because of the angels the woman ought to have a sign of authority on her head." The angels referred to here are what we see in Genesis 6 when fallen angels took wives and had sex with them bringing into God's creation a race of beings called the "Nephilim" that filled the earth with violence and probably witchcraft practices. That is why God flooded the earth. He cleansed it of this race of beings that were part human and part demonic. Look this up for yourself and study it, you will find this is in the Bible. I had a guy get mad at me one time when he heard me teach on this, but later came to me and apologized when he read and studied it for himself. Paul is warning here that there is protection, "A sign of authority" or ownership that protects women when they are **covered** by male authority. God loves and uses women mightily! But the Lord has a reason for commanding them to submit to authority. God is a loving father that is only trying to protect women, not oppress them.

Many women feel they are being held back by their husbands or pastors from their destiny. This is a very common tactic with Jezebel. That is why Peter said for women to not give way to fear when it comes to the submission issue.

1 Peter 3: 1. In the same way, you wives, be submissive to your own husbands so that even if any of them are disobedient to the word, they may be won without a word by the behavior of their wives, 2. as they observe your chaste and respectful behavior. 3. And let not your adornment be merely external braiding the hair, and wearing gold jewelry, or putting on dresses; 4. but let it be the hidden person of the heart, with the imperishable quality of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is precious in the sight of God. 5. For in this way in former times the holy women also, who hoped in God, used to adorn themselves, being submissive to their own husbands. 6. **Thus Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, and you have become her children if you do what is right without being frightened by any fear.** 7. You husbands likewise, live with your wives in an understanding way, as with a weaker vessel, since she is a woman; and grant her honor as a fellow heir of the grace of life, so that your prayers may not be hindered. 8. To sum up, let all be harmonious, sympathetic, brotherly, kindhearted, and humble in spirit; 9. not returning evil for evil, or insult for insult, but giving a blessing instead; for you were called for the very purpose that you might inherit a blessing. *(New American Version)*

Many women fear that their authority will cause them to not be able to be led into their destiny. I have never seen Jezebel not be in that line of thinking. The Centurion came to Jesus and Jesus marveled at his great level of faith. If you look at the scriptures, it was the Centurion's understanding of submission to authority, and operating faithfully in authority, that caused Jesus to marvel. In other words, the Centurion understood authority. It takes great faith to believe God is in complete control of your life in spite of whether or not your authority is right about everything. No human being is perfect. It takes great faith to trust God to lead you through imperfect vessels. It takes great faith to believe, that in submission to imperfect people, you will still be led by God into your destiny. **Remember, no one can cause you to be hindered from your destiny except yourself.** One of the main ways to keep you out of your destiny is by being rebellious. God is ultimately in control of your life and destiny. Put your faith in God, pray for your leaders for wisdom and the clear leading of the Holy Spirit, and don't get into fear. God will lead you through them. Don't pray witchcraft controlling prayers over them. Bless leadership and pray positive prayers over their lives. I heard a story of a woman intercessor that was praying the pastor's wife would die so that she could become his wife. The intercessor truly believed this was the will of God and that the pastor's wife was hindering him in ministry. The pastor's wife was getting very ill and having to stay in bed. This is certainly controlling and witchcraft prayers. Don't pray this way! People that are used in witchcraft in the church will be judged for their sin. Pray the will of God and bless leadership, even if you do not understand everything. Trust God to deal with them. Many times intercessors see into the future. Then they think what they see should be happening now. So they begin to believe the lie that the pastor isn't moving with God. The seeing into the future is meant for praying purposes, not oppressing the pastor. Let's commit things to prayer and trust God to be in control. If

women are truly submissive to God by submitting to male authority properly, they are protected in the days to come, but if they are in rebellion, they are not fully protected. So please move under submission to authority. Men are not exempt from submission. We all have authority to submit to.

## Summary

Let's break down a summary of this entire teaching into a few points.

1. Entrance: Usually Jezebel and Ahab enter into someone's life through wounds. Those that have been hurt in life are susceptible. If you typically have a dominant aggressive personality, Jezebel will most likely enter your life. If you naturally have a more passive temperate personality, most likely Ahab will be the one to enter. These spirits bring a false sense of self-protection and self-preservation with them. Once these spirits enter, they will work hard to bring others into the life of the individual that will help perpetuate the problem. Example, a Jezebel will be drawn to Ahabs like a magnet. This is especially true when it comes to marriage. These spirits will work very hard to keep people away from the individual who are like Jehu and Elijah.
2. People with a naturally dominant controlling personality will easily slide into a Jezebel spirit if they are not careful. This can happen to men just as much as women. People with a naturally passive personality will easily slide into an Ahab spirit if they are not careful and guarded against it. Don't ever let others push you around or control you.
3. Flesh: These spirits play very heavily upon the flesh sinful nature. Things like materialism, greed, lust, rebellion, idolatry, being in control, false security, etc....
4. Confrontation: These spirits hate being confronted and exposed. People that have a Jezebel spirit almost always get very angry when talking about Jezebel. Usually the individual with a Jezebel spirit will take it very personally, even though you make it abundantly clear you are dealing with a demon.
5. Rebellion: Jezebel and Ahab are the spirits of rebellion. It is the method through which satan has chosen to attack the human race with rebellion. Where there is Jezebel and Ahab, you will see:
  - a. A lack of respect toward authority (belittling and tearing down authority)
  - b. A husband that will not be a strong leader to his family
  - c. A wife that will NOT submit and be obedient to her husband at all
  - d. Children that are rebellious toward all types of authority
  - e. Rebellion issues within the local church and work places
  - f. Subtle innuendos are made to discredit authority figures
6. Sexual: These spirits bring a strong sense of lust with them. Sexual seduction, looking with lust, pornography, adultery, fornication, and masturbation have a lot to do with these spirits and their influence.
7. Occult: These spirits seduce people into the occult. Therefore, you will see people with this influence being drawn toward occult movies (Harry Potter, Twilight, etc...), and other forms of dabbling in witchcraft.
8. Gender confusion: This spirit causes men to act effeminate and women to act

- masculine. The ultimate forms of this will obviously be homosexuality.
9. Idolatry of any kind will be a very strong indication these spirits are at work.
  10. Divorce: These spirits seem to have such a goal of seeing as much divorce as possible.
  11. Generational curses: These spirits travel down family lines fiercely gaining momentum as they go.
  12. Sickness: There is a curse of sickness and death that is connected to having these spirits at work in your life.
  13. These spirits hate true prophets and strong male authority figures like pastors, apostles, and evangelists.
  14. Bitterness: These spirits want to keep their hosts bitter which will strengthen and maintain the satanic bondage in their lives.
  15. Confusion: There is always a swirl of confusion that exists when these spirits are active.
  16. Witchcraft: This is the power these spirits wield as these individuals seek control through various forms of manipulation, intimidation, and/or domination.
  17. Fearful: These spirits want their hosts to remain fearful in life so that they can remain under their control.
  18. Prideful: These spirits want to keep their hosts prideful so that they can never receive correction and thus get free from their influence.
  19. Spiritual growth: These spirits can make it extremely difficult to grow spiritually.
  20. Religious spirit: These spirits will counterfeit the Holy Spirit.
  21. Jezebels tend to be very mean, cold, ruthless, unable to be corrected, and wound many in their path. This is usually done to protect themselves from ever being hurt again and to stay in control.
  22. Ahabs tend to be shy, sensitive, kind-hearted, weak, passive, feel sorry for themselves, miserable on the inside, draw abuse from others, and are the targets of bully's.

Because these spirits play on the sinful nature of an individual and also entangle themselves into the individual's personality, it becomes very difficult to get totally free from this satanic influence. It will require extreme humility, a total death to self, a full surrender to the Lord, being willing to truly forgive everyone from the heart, being brutally honest with yourself, and a complete willingness to change. The individual that wants freedom will have to truly love the Lord enough to fully obey his word with no compromise.

Unfortunately most people marry out of the need within them. We need to be whole and complete in Christ, then marry, but most marry to meet an inner need within them. This gives a place for Jezebel and Ahab to exploit. How many have married because of the lack of a father or mother's love growing up, and they longed for that need to be met in marriage (even though this is usually subconscious). How many women out there longed for their father's love and affection, but they never received it? How many young men never knew an embrace from their father? Also, sadly many marry what is familiar. I have wondered why someone that grew up with an abusive alcoholic father would grow up to marry an abusive alcoholic? When the emotional and psychological needs

are not met in childhood, many grow up crippled in the soul area, then they tend to marry and have friends that fill that void or remind them of their childhood (the familiar is comfortable to many). These issues many times give someone a tendency to either be passive or domineering in relationships, which will lead to Jezebel and Ahab's entrance at some point. We must recognize the issues within us that are vulnerable and let Jesus heal them and harden us to satanic attack! Forgiveness is the beginning and divorce is almost never the answer. A woman married to an unsaved man has promises within God's word to stand on, and a godly man can do the right things to help see a breakthrough in marriage. If it is Jezebel and Ahab spirits, the battle will be very intense! Here are some keys to victory:

1. Make sure there is no unforgiveness or unrepentant sin in your life daily
2. Take communion daily
3. Pray and fast for a breakthrough
4. BELIEVE God is at work! Faith is so important
5. Speak blessings daily over your situation
6. Anoint and bless your home regularly
7. Daily bind up every spirit of satan's kingdom at work
8. Force yourself to be loving and pray for God's grace to be Christlike
9. Get others praying with you and for you
10. Be in a powerful, praying, on-fire, anointed church that is in revival

In the appendix there is a teaching called *Rebellious Wives and Slacker Husbands* by John R. Rice that will help you tremendously. The Bible says divorce comes because of a hard heart, which is usually the result of unforgiveness and possibly sin. Fight for your marriage. Don't let satan win the battle. I love the movie *Fireproof*. That would be something to watch to help encourage you in the battle for your marriage. But unfortunately there are times divorce is inevitable. Jesus said if there is sexual unfaithfulness your spouse has been involved in, you are free to move on. There are times someone is a victim of their spouse abandoning them and divorcing them. This is sad, but what can the victim do? Sometimes someone has to separate because of illegal activity or abuse. But I believe divorce is a horrible thing, and it is not something God wants to happen, and we should do all to make sure it doesn't have to happen.

Conquering Jezebel and Ahab, and remaining free from their influence, will be a very strong battle in these end-times.

# Appendix

## Blessings to have spoken over you

### Father's Blessing

*(If you cannot get your biological father to speak this over you for whatever reason, get some male authority figure like a step father, uncle, grandfather, or a pastor to stand in proxy as your father and bless you. These blessings have been influenced by John Kilpatrick and his teaching)*

I bless you with a long and healthy life, and that no sickness or disease will come near you. I bless you with financial prosperity and abundance. May the works of your hands be blessed and prosperous, and you be successful in all things. As the Bible says, may you be the head and not the tail, the top and not the bottom. May you have the ability to gain wealth.

May every place the soles of your feet tread, God give you victory. May the angels of the Lord be with you to minister to you and protect you, and God always give you victory over satan's kingdom in all things.

I bless your marriage, family, and all relationships to be filled with peace. May they be wonderful, satisfying, and fulfilling for you. May your home be a place of God's peace, and his presence, and sounds of joy and laughter be heard in them. May you and your spouse be godly and virtuous in all ways.

May all your children grow up Godly and bring honor to your family name. May you enjoy your children, and they honor, obey, and respect you.

May you have mental and emotional health and well-being, and your nights rest be sweet. May you continually walk in the fullness of the freedom, victory, and dominion that Jesus paid for you to have at the cross.

May you have: clear direction and leading of the Holy Spirit, wisdom from the Lord, spiritual discernment, a controlled and disciplined life, courage, faithfulness, boldness, peace, happiness, fulfillment, contentment, hope, a good outlook on life, a listening ear to God, knowledge of God's word, an obedient heart to God's word, a pleasant personality, pleasant speech, protection, provision, safety, an assurance of God's love and grace, strength, the grace to live a righteous life, and success in all things.

May the Lord make you strong and healthy physically, mentally, emotionally, and spiritually. May any weakness in your life become a strength.

May satan's kingdom never have any influence or oppression in your life, family, bloodline, household, or ministry of any kind.

As the Bible declares for you, may the blessings of Abraham, every spiritual blessing in Christ, and the promises of God be yours. May goodness and mercy follow you all the days of your life, and you dwell in the house of the Lord forever.

So now, may these blessings come on you, your family, and descendants. I bless you now in the name of Jesus

## **Pastoral Blessing**

(from a Pastor over Church)

In the Name of Jesus Christ, the Lord bless you with the blessings given to Abraham, every spiritual blessing in Christ and the promises of God which are Yes and Amen.

The Holy Spirit make you healthy and strong in body, mind, and spirit to move in faith and expectancy.

God's angels be with you to protect and keep you.

Be blessed with supernatural strength to turn your eyes from foolish, worthless and evil things, instead may you behold the beauty of the things that God has planned for you as you obey His word.

I bless your ears to hear the lovely and uplifting and encouraging and to shut out the demeaning and negative.

Your feet to walk in holiness and your steps to be ordered of the Lord.

Your hands to be tender helping hands to those in need, hands that bless.

The Lord bless you with a humble and teachable spirit and Your hearts to be humble and receptive to one another and to the things of God and not the world.

Your mind to be strong, disciplined, balanced and faith filled.

God's grace be upon your home that it may be a sanctuary of rest and renewal. A haven of peace where sounds of joy and laughter grace its walls. Where love and unconditional acceptance of one another is consistent.

God give you success and prosperity in your business and places of labor as you obey the Bible concerning the tithes and offerings.

God give you spiritual strength to overcome the evil one and avoid temptation, overcome satan's deceptions, and the accuser of the brethren in all things.

God's grace be upon you to fulfill your dreams and visions.

Goodness and mercy follow you all the days of your long life.

The Lord bless you with an ever increasing, perpetual revival. May your heart be ablaze white hot in love with Jesus and he be your everything. May you have a passion and hunger and thirst for the things of God, and a godly hatred for what is evil.

Therefore in you lying down and in your rising, your going out and coming in, whether in the city or in the country, the Lord bless you and keep and protect you from any harm coming near you. The Lord continually make His face shine upon you and be gracious unto you. The Lord lift up His countenance upon you and give you his rest and peace.

I BLESS YOU IN JESUS' NAME.

## **Parental Blessing**

(To be spoken over children by parents)

May the Lord bless you with:

The Blessings given to Abraham and every spiritual blessing in Christ

May every promise of God be yours

The Lord bless you with exaltation and promotion

Ability, creativity

The power to gain wealth

Prosperity and abundance

A healthy and long life

Reproductiveness and healthy children

Favor with God and favor with man

Victory over enemies

Angelic protection and supernatural intervention to protect

Assurance of God's love and grace

Clear direction and leading of the Holy Spirit in all things

controlled and disciplined life

Courage, Faith

Spiritual perception of God's truths

A godly, virtuous, and gracious spouse; and a blessed marriage

Works of your hands be blessed

Happiness, Fulfillment, Contentment, Hope, and Peace

A good outlook on life, and a listening ear to God

An obedient heart to God's Spirit and his word

Blessed healthy children that love and serve Christ

May you enjoy your children and they be a joy to you

A pleasant personality, pleasant speech, protection, provision

Safety, strength, success, trust, wisdom

Goodness and mercy to follow you all your days

May you dwell in the house of the Lord forever

## **Guide to cleansing your home**

### **Cleansing, Blessing, dedicating home and land**

*This section on cleansing, blessing, and dedicating property is intensely powerful. I have been so blessed to see such a revival and presence of God in my home. This will be an added level of protection to your dwelling place and help make it a dwelling place for God. This too can be copied and given to someone that needs to see a cleansing of their home.*

First, remove anything that has to do with the occult, connected to a false god, pornographic (or has nudity or sex), has ungodly violence in it, or if it has foul language (profanity or using God's name in vain). This will require going room by room, through boxes, drawers, attics, basements, garages, and every area of the home. This may take some time.

Then you can proceed. Walk completely around property line praying and applying the blood of Jesus by faith (I sprinkle water representing the blood of Jesus because it doesn't stain anything but gets the job done). Stop at corners and bury communion at each corner consecrating the land as God's property and drive a wooden stake with scriptures on it with that communion at each corner. Also, pour out some anointing oil on the land separating it to be used for God's service (Rebecca brown uses a spray bottle to put oil around her property). Try to end up in the back yard last so there won't be distractions. Now you can speak this over your property.

#### **Opening Prayer of dedication**

Lord, I now dedicate this land and home to you, Almighty God. May it be for the glory of God, our Father, from who comes every good and perfect gift. We dedicate this land and home. To the honor of Jesus, his son, our Lord and Savior. May it be the praise of the Holy Spirit, the comforter, whose presence is welcome to Tabernacle here. To you, Holy Spirit, we also dedicate this property.

#### **Blessing to speak**

May the Lord bless you home, land, and vehicles to be a sanctuary of rest, renewal, and refreshing. May you be a haven of God's perfect peace and the manifest atmosphere of heaven. The Lord grant you to be a place of unity, harmony, and submission to authority. May the sounds of joy and laughter be heard in you as people continually love and enjoy each other in you. The Lord bless you to be a place of unconditional love and acceptance of one another and warm loving affection, as people love and appreciate

what they have in each other in you. The Lord bless you that there is a continual open heaven over you and continual showers of God's blessings and the outpouring of the Holy Spirit that takes place in you. As you are dedicated for God's service, may you be fruitful for the kingdom of God a place where many are born again and disciplined in Christ. May you be a place where many are healed, delivered, the works of satan destroyed and replaced with the works of Christ. May many be baptized in the Holy Spirit in you and receive impartation from Jesus in you. May you be a place where the things of God are loved and honored and word of God honored and obeyed. May you be holy ground of praise, worship, prayer, and intercession that is in Spirit and truth, and may that which is evil be hated in you and kept from you. May you be a place of sweet rest and pleasant dreams. In this place shall the direction and God's will be learned and revealed. May dreams and visions from God, and the gifts of the Spirit be in you bringing direction, revelation, and truth. Here may the inhabitants of this home, and their relatives, and friends enjoy supernatural peace and safety from all acts of violence, including breakins, theft, fire, and storm. May they find sweet rest and sense the Lord's nearness.

### **Closing prayer**

So Lord we have dedicated this dwelling to you and blessed it. We ask you to arise and enter into this house. Put your Holy Name in this place. Let your eyes be open toward it. Hear the supplication of this family. Establish the works of this family's hands. Let your angels envelope this dwelling with protection, peace, and bring the presence of God. Let this be a place that brings you glory. Let people's prayer lives and times in the word be rich and powerful in this place filled with the atmosphere of heaven and sweet fellowship of the Holy Spirit. We thank you for hearing and answering us now, in Jesus name, Amen.

### **Anointing and Blessing home interior**

Entrance of the Home: Place the blood of Jesus (fruit of the vine) on the front door posts and top of door posts, symbolizing the Blood of the Passover lamb, Jesus. Then speak this: I pronounce that the \_\_\_\_\_ family are overcomers by the Blood of the Lamb of God and the word of their testimony. I speak that this home will have a hedge of protection around it, no curse can rest on it, and that satanic forces will have to pass over it not bringing any harm to it or those in it, in Jesus' name.

### **Anoint door posts of rooms:**

*KJV version of the Bible used here in this section but you don't have to use this version if you prefer another*

- 1. In bedrooms:** I speak blessings of restful sleep and pleasant dreams according to Psalm 3:5 "I lay down and slept; I awoke, for the Lord sustained me." Psalm 4:8 "I will both lie down in peace and sleep, for you alone, O Lord, make me dwell in safety."
- 2. In bathrooms:** May the Lord bless you with health according to Exodus 15:26 "You

will diligently heed the voice of the Lord your God and do what is right in his sight, give ear to his word, he will put none of the diseases on you which he brought on the Egyptians for I am the Lord thy God that healeth thee.”

**3. In Kitchen:** I bless you with pleasant conversation and God’s presence. May god give you provision and strength for the word of God says, Exodus 23:25 “So shall you serve the Lord your God and he will bless your bread and your water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of you.”

**4. In the living room and den:** Joshua 24:15 “As for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.” May the Lord bless you rooms that singing and praise, and talking of God’s goodness and faithfulness be often heard in this room.”

**5. In the entry and hall:** God said, He will bless your going out and your coming in and that if we acknowledge him in all our ways, he will direct our paths. May the going from you and coming in be in peace and safety.

**6. Anoint vehicles:** Psalm 91:10 “No disaster will come near you, and no plague or disaster near your dwelling.” May the Lord keep you from any wrecks, vandalism, theft, or any harm ever coming near you. May you be a place of pleasant conversations, anointed prayer times, learning the word of God, and spiritual growth. May the angels of the Lord always be with you to take you safely from destination to destination. I bless you in Jesus’ name.

**7. Anoint check book representing your finances:** Proverbs 10:22 “It is the blessing of the Lord that makes rich, And He adds no sorrow to it.” May the Lord rebuke the devourer from you, open the heavens above you, and give you great prosperity and abundance for we are tithers. May raises and bonuses and increase come to you and satanic forces never be able to steal from you. I bless you in Jesus’ name.

**8. Anoint animals:** Psalms 24:1 “The earth is the Lord’s, and all it contains, The world, and those who dwell in it.” May the Lord bless you with long healthy lives and all to go well with you. May you have favor and be a joy to us. The Lord set you apart unto him as holy so nothing evil can touch you. I bless you in Jesus’ name.

Anoint mirrors in your home as witches try to use them to astral project into your home. Pray God to seal them off from satanic influence. Anoint and apply the blood where your TV cable enters your home, your internet comes into your home, and even radio antennas and cell phone signals and ask the Lord to seal them off where nothing can come in through them that is not of God. Now you have to not be foolish and watch something totally evil you know you shouldn’t be and expect God to protect you.

Demonic spirits try to travel in using these as gateways into your home. If you stay hooked up to the internet all the time, people try to hack and use your computer from a remote place. It is important to pray over these things.

## **Closing prayer**

So Lord we dedicate all we have unto you and ask you to set it apart as holy unto you and release your angels to watch over it and protect it. Position mighty warring angels on the corners of our property and around our beds at night. Let no evil come near us. Seal off our families and all we own in the protection of your blood. Thank you for hearing these prayers and blessings and honoring them. In Jesus name we pray, Amen.

# Freemasonry Renunciation

Father God, creator of heaven and earth, I come to you in the name of Jesus Christ, your son. I come as a sinner seeking forgiveness and cleansing from all sins committed against you and others made in your image. I honor my earthly father and mother and all our ancestors of flesh and blood, those whom I am related to through the spirit by adoption, and godparents, but I utterly turn away from and renounce all their sins. I forgive all my ancestors for the effects of their sins on me and my children. I confess and renounce all of my own sins. I renounce and rebuke Satan and every spiritual power of his affecting me and my family. I renounce and forsake all involvement in Freemasonry, all its branches, or any other lodge or craft by my ancestors and myself. In the name of Jesus Christ, I renounce and cut off witchcraft, Tubal Cain, and Maha Bone, the principal spirits behind Freemasonry. I renounce and cut off Baphomet, the spirit of Antichrist, and the spirits of death and deception. I renounce the insecurity; the love of position and power; the love of money, avarice, or greed; and the pride that would have led my ancestors into Masonry. I renounce all the fears that held them in Masonry, especially the fears of death, fears of men, and fears of trusting in the name of Jesus Christ. I renounce every position held in the lodge by any of my ancestors or myself, including "Master," "Worshipful Master," or any other, I renounce the calling of any man "Master," for Jesus Christ alone is my only master and Lord, and He forbids anyone else having that title. I renounce the entrapping of others into Masonry and observing the helplessness of others during the rituals. I renounce the effects of Masonry passed on to me through any female ancestor who felt distrusted and rejected by her husband as he entered and attended any lodge and refused to tell her of his secret activities. I also renounce all obligations, oaths, and curses enacted by every female member of my family through any direct membership of all women's order of Freemasonry, the order of the Eastern Star, or any other Masonic or occult organization. I renounce every oath, pledge, pact, dedication, and ritual of Freemasonry. I do this, Father, in the name of your son, Jesus Christ, Amen."

Don Dickerman has a powerful deliverance ministry I highly respect in the Dallas, Texas area where I live. I am using some of his teachings below because they are so good. He states that around 40% of the thousands he has prayed deliverance over were demonized because of Freemasonry or secret organizations in their ancestry. Think about how serious this is. The below teachings are from his book *When Pigs Move In*. I would strongly recommend praying and renouncing everything that you even think could be a problem. Freemasonry is actually an ancient sex cult and everything they do ritualistically brings extreme bondage to themselves and their descendants.

## Information about various degrees and oaths taken in Freemasonry

By Don Dickerman

## **Thirty third and Supreme Degree**

The thirty third and Supreme Degree of Masonry has secret passwords, and these very words show up as demon powers during a deliverance session. This ungodly oath includes calling Lucifer the great architect of the universe and refers to him as the universal fatherhood of God. This degree includes the cable tow around the neck, the death wish that the wine drunk from a human skull should turn to point, and the skeleton whose cold arms are invited if the oath if this degree is violated. This degree also involves greed and witchcraft in the attempt to manipulate and control the rest of mankind. Also, introduced in this degree are the three infamous assassins of their grand master: Law, Property, and Religion

## **Blue Lodge**

Every oath of Masonry invites demons and often brings a curse on future generations. The Blue Lodge oath involves the first or entered apprentice degree and especially affects the throat and tongue. Involved is the "hoodwink blindfold" and its effects on spirit, emotions, and eyes including all confusion, fear of the dark, fear of the light, and fear of sudden noises. Results are often the blinding of spiritual truth, darkness of the soul, false imagination, condescension, and the spirit of poverty that can be caused by the ritual of this degree. There is the "usurping of the marriage" covenant by the removal of the wedding ring; the invoking of the secret word Boaz; the serpent clasp on the apron; the spirit of python, which is brought to squeeze out the spiritual life; the ancient pagan teaching from Babylon and Egypt; and the symbolism of the first tracing board. There is a mixing and mingling of truth and error; mythology, fabrications, and lies taught as truth; the dishonesty of this degree of Freemasonry. Also, included in the Blue Lodge oaths is the presentation of the compass.

I remember a particular encounter with a demon spirit that claimed to have consent to stay in the individual after being commanded to leave. I commanded the spirit to reveal what the consent was. The demon's response was, "They put on the apron." The reference was to the grandfather who was involved in Freemasonry. The individual confessed the sins of the grandfather and broke the demon's power and permission. It then left immediately when commanded to leave. There is also the cable tow noose around the neck, resulting often in fear of choking and possibly causing asthma, hay fever, emphysema, or any other breathing difficulty. There is the ritual dagger, or the compass point, sword, or spear held against the breast, causing the fear of death by stabbing pain, the fear of heart attack from this degree. And the absolute secrecy demanded under a witchcraft oath and sealed by kissing the *Volume of the Sacred Law*. Included also is the kneeling to the false deity known as the Great Architect of the Universe revealed as Lucifer. Results often bring curses of the throat, vocal cords, nasal passages, sinuses, bronchial tubes, and the like. I have dealt with virtually all of these symptoms in deliverance sessions with folks who have Masonry in the ancestry.

## **Second of Fellow Craft Degree of Masonry**

This includes the curses on the heart and chest, the ancient pagan teaching and symbolism of the second tracing board, and the sign of reverence to the generative principle. Resultant issues are often emotional hardness, apathy, indifference, unbelief, and deep anger. The chest, lung, and heart areas many times are healed when this is denounced.

### **Third or Master Mason Degree**

The curses here show up in the stomach and womb area. The ancient pagan teaching and symbols of the third tracing board are used in this ritual. Blows to the head enacted as ritual murder are known to result in the fear of death; false martyrdom; fear of violent gang attack, assault, rape, and helplessness; the falling into the coffin or stretcher involved in the ritual of murder. Hiram Abiff is introduced as the savior of Freemasonry. The stomach, gallbladder, womb, liver, and any other organs of the body can be affected by Masonry. The demonic spirits of Tubal Cain and Maha Bone have shown up in many deliverance sessions I have directed. They are high ranking Masonry territorial spirits. In a recent deliverance, demons who were present by permission of Freemasonry in the ancestry began to cry for help. The candidate said, 'I am hearing Maha, Maha over and over. I hear this cry for help.' There is the pagan ritual of the 'point within a circle,' with all its bondages and phallus (male reproductive organ) worship, the symbol 'G' and its veiled pagan symbolism and bondages, the occult mysticism of the black and white mosaic checkered floor with the tessellated border and fivepointed star. The symbol 'G' does not represent God, as some may tell you.

### **The all seeing third eye of Freemasonry**

This includes Horus in the forehead and its pagan and occult symbolism and the third eye and all occult ability to see into the spiritual realm. Because of the false communions taken and the mockery of the redemptive work of Jesus Christ on the cross of Calvary, unbelief, confusion, and depression are found as a result. This also results in fear of insanity, anguish, death wishes, suicide and death, anger, hatred, murderous thoughts, revenge, retaliation, spiritual apathy, false religion, and all unbelief, especially unbelief in the Holy Bible as God's Word and compromise of God's Word.

### **York Rite**

This includes the Mark Lodge and the mark in the form of squares and angles, which marks the person for life. There is the jewel or occult talisman that may have been made from this mark/sign and worn at lodge meetings; the Mark Master Degree, the penalty of having the right ear smote off, the curse of permanent deafness, and the right hand being chopped off for being an imposter. Why is Masonry so secretive? Read very carefully the penalty of revealing their secrets as taken in the vows; past master penalty tongue split from tip to root; and the most excellent master degree

penalty breast torn open and heart and vital organs removed and exposed to rot on a dung hill.

### **Holy Royal Arch Degree**

This includes oaths taken and the curses involved in the Royal Arch Degree, especially the oath regarding the removal of the head from the body and the exposing of the brains to the hot sun. Yes, you are reading correctly. It also includes the false secret name of God and worship of the false pagan gods of Bul or Baal and On or Osiris. This degree also lies about the redemptive work of Jesus Christ on the cross of Calvary. Many times healing of the brain and mind come when this is denounced and confessed as sin.

Just look at the curses involved in the Royal Master Degree of the York Rite and the Select Master Degree. The penalty for telling the secrets is to have one's hands chopped off to the stumps, to have their eyes plucked out from their sockets, and to have their body quartered and thrown among the rubbish of the temple.

### **Super Excellent Master Degree**

Its curse is to have one's thumbs cut off, eyes put out, body bound in fetters and brass, and conveyed captive to a strange land.

### **Knights Order of the Red Cross**

Its curse or penalty is having their house torn down and being hanged on exposed timbers.

### **Knights Templar and Knights of Malta Degrees**

The Knights Templar and Knights of Malta degrees include vows taken on a human skull, the crossed swords, the curse and death wish of Judas of having the head cut off and placed on top of a church spire, unholy communion, and especially of drinking from a human skull in many rites.

### **Ancient and Accepted or Scottish Rite**

Only the Eighteenth, Thirtieth, Thirtyfirst, Thirtysecond, and Thirtythird degrees are operated in British Commonwealth countries.

### **Eighteenth Degree of Masonry**

The eighteenth Degree of Masonry includes leadership positions such as the Most Wise Sovereign Knight of the Pelican and the Eagle and Sovereign Prince Rose Croix of Heredom, Introduced to the pelican witchcraft spirit, as well as the occult influence of the Rosicrucians and the Kabbala, this degree makes the claim that the

death of Jesus Christ was a “dire calamity” and also makes deliberate mockery and twisting of the Christian doctrine of the atonement. Speaking the secret words is a mockery of the communion taken in this degree. Including the consumption biscuit, salt, and the white wine.

### **Thirtieth Degree of Masonry**

The leaders in this degree are the Grand Knight Kadosh and Knight of the Black and White Eagle. Sublime princes of the Royal Secret oaths are taken along with the cruces involved. Virtually all of the secret passwords are the names of demon powers. To speak their names is to call on that power.

### **Thirty first degree of Masonry**

The Grand Inspector Inquisitor Commander is the leader in his degree. It also includes the introduction of the gods and goddesses of Egypt (which are honored in this degree, including Anubis with the ran’s head, Osiris the sun god, Isis the sister and wife of Osiris and the moon goddess), the Soul of Cheres, which is the false symbol of immortality, the Chamber of the Dead, and the false teaching of reincarnation.

### **All other Degrees**

This information may prove helpful to you as you seek freedom for yourself and your family. If you are aware of any associations with any of the above, I suggest you renounce it all and make a conscious choice to be free from all its curses in Jesus Christ’s name. These include the Allied Degree, the Red Cross of Constantine, the Order of the Secret Monitor, and the Masonic Royal Order of Scotland. Lodges and secret societies including Prince Hall Freemasonry, Grand Orient Lodges, Mormonism, Order of Amaranth, Royal Order of Jesters, Manchester Unity Order of Oddfellows, Buffalos, Druids, Foresters, Orange and Black Lodges, Elks, Moose and Eagle Lodges, Ku Klux Klan, Grange, Woodmen of the World, Riders of the Red Robe, Knights of Pythias, Mystic Order of the Veiled Prophets of the Enchanted Realm, Eastern Star, Ladies Oriental Shrine, White Shrine of Jerusalem, Daughters of the Eastern Star, Job’s Daughters, Rainbow, and Order of DeMolay.

### **Hippocratic Oath**

I find many doctors do not take this oath, and many Christian doctors make similar vows to God but not to Apollo or any so called gods or goddesses. The number of fraternities and sororities in college life forbid me from mentioning all their pledges and oaths. But you can be sure that virtually all of them can be openings for demon spirits and should be renounced and confessed as sin. With the confession, the believer must command that the spirit(s) that came by that permission must leave and never return in Jesus Christ’s name. *(This came from Don Dickerman’s book called When Pigs Move In. An excellent book I highly recommend.)*

## **Another Prayer for Freedom**

*Lord Jesus because you want me to be totally free from all occult bondage, I will burn all objects in my possession that connect me with all lodges and occult organizations, including Masonry, witchcraft, Mormonism, all regalia, aprons, books of rituals, and rings and other jewelry. I renounce the effects of these or other objects of Masonry, including the compass and the square have had on my family, and me in the name of Jesus Christ. I renounce every evil spirit associated with Masonry and witchcraft and all other sins, and I command in the name of Jesus Christ for satan and every evil spirit to be bound and to leave me now, touching or harming no one. I command them in the name of Jesus Christ to go to the place appointed for them by the Lord Jesus, never to return to me or my family. I Call on the name of the Lord Jesus to be delivered of these spirits in accordance with the many promises of the Bible. I ask to be delivered of every spirit of sickness, infirmity, curse, affliction, addiction, disease, or allergy associated with these sins. I have confessed and renounced. I surrender to God's Holy Spirit, and to no other spirit, all the places in my life where these sins have been, in Jesus Christ's name, Amen.*

## **Catholic Church Renunciation**

In the name of Jesus I renounce any dedication to the Catholic church, it's gods, it saints, or any idols. I break every death and destruction curse off my life and family line. I break anathema and every curse associated with it off me and my family line forever. I ask forgiveness for and renounce all the idolatry, witchcraft control, praying the dead, dead rituals, worshipping the Pope, catholic communion, catholic water baptism, the rosary, praying to saints, worshipping and praying to Mary, worshipping the eucharist, lighting candles, all the paganism, all the idolatry, all practices of the Catholic church, and any ties the Catholic church have that do not please the Lord. I ask you Lord to cleanse out of me and my family line all iniquity that has come from idolatry of any kind by the blood of Jesus. I break every curse and work of satan that has come on my life or bloodline because of the Catholic Church. I destroy it now in Jesus' name. I command Jezebel, Ahab, religious spirits, and every satanic spirit to go from me and my family forever. I demand you will repair any damage you have caused my life or family line, thus making restitution. I command you will restore sevenfold what you have stolen from me and my family line. You will not go harass or harm anyone else, but you will go directly into the Abyss after you have done what I commanded. You take all you have sown and go now from me and my family line in Jesus' name, and do all that I have commanded you as quickly as it is possible for it to be done. I command all this now in the mighty name of Jesus!

# A Biblical Study of Men and Women

The study below shows how men and women tend to be because of the sinful nature of man. Once the sinful nature is removed as we enter heaven, we will then truly be all that God desires us to be. But right now we can study the weaknesses that the sinful nature tries to give men and women. I pray that by studying this below, we can become more aware of tendencies and try avoid these wrong tendencies. *(This teaching was written by Gene and Earline Moody courtesy of demonbuster.com)*

## OLD TESTAMENT - EVE TO JEZEBEL

Gen. 3:1-5 Adds to God's words, looks for good things, wants to be wise, wants husband to approve.

16:1-3 Used a substitute wife - trying to help God out.

18:9-15 Laughed at God's promise of a child - not believing God.

19:26 Lot's wife disobeyed the angels and became a pillar of salt - curiosity.

21:9 Could not stand mocking or competition for son - jealousy, overprotection of male child.

27:6-10 Played the Jezebel - interfered with God's plans.

27:46 Lied to Isaac - deceiving husband.

30:1-3 Gave maid to husband to wife for childbirth - trying to keep husbands affections, competition, envy.

30:9 Leah gave maid to husband - competition with sister.

31:19, 34-35 Rachel stole images and lied about them - greed.

38:14-16 Tamar took matters into her own hands - trying to get justification.

39:7 Lust for a man not her husband - harlotry.

Num. 12:1-2 Desire of women to rule - inferiority complex.

30:2-5 Woman not bound by her vow - God holds man responsible.

Duet. 25:11-12 The immodest woman - source of many problems.

Jud. 16:4-6,10,13,15-16 Delilah entices Samson.

Ruth 1:14-15 Natural tendency of woman to stay with her gods.

I Sam. 1:4-6 Women are jealous and provoke each other.

29:9 Women enter into witchcraft for money and power.

II Sam. 6:16, 20, 23 Michal despised David and became childless.

11:2 Bathsheba exposed herself - common problem.

I Kings 19:2 Jezebel threatened Elijah - Jezebelic women threaten pastors.

21:5-14 Jezebel connived to kill Naboth - helping husband.

II Kings 9:30-37 Proud Jezebel is eaten by dogs - end of Jezebel.

II Kings 11:1, Athaliah took matters into her own hands and ended up slain. Some women are calloused enough to have others put to death or even to kill.

Job 2:9-10, Job's wife acted foolishly. Some women ask or demand that their husbands do foolish things.

Proverbs 6:24-26, The mischiefs of whoredom. Evil women use flattery and their alluring eyes to take men into whoredom.

Proverbs 7:10-21, The cunning of a whore. The characteristics of a whore are attire of a harlot, subtle of heart, loud and stubborn, does not stay at home, lies in wait for men, has an impudent face, offers gifts, decorated bed for sex, has an enticing speech and flattering lips.

## **NEW TESTAMENT - CHARACTERISTICS OF WOMEN**

Matt. 19:3-9, There is only one right before God to put away your mate - fornication or adultery. Christian women are frequently looking for some scriptural reason to divorce the husbands that they feel mistreat them. Probably if these women would truly live the life that the Bible outlines, the husbands would want to treat them right and to be like them.

Matt. 25:1-13, The parable of the ten virgins talks about the five foolish virgins. You could say that these are women who do not find out what the Bible teaches them to do as daughters, wives, mothers, grandmothers and women in all walks of life, and then follow the instructions.

Mark 6:17-28, Women get inward grudges against others and go to great lengths to retaliate even unto death. The daughter was probably dancing sensuously to entice the king.

John 4:16-20, When confronted of her sin of adultery, she changed the subject from herself to where to worship. Few women can face themselves and their problems.

James 1:5-8, A woman wavers back and forth between choices of what she should do or not do considering and reconsidering. Women will think of many ideas but not be able to evaluate them.

Here again, the natural tendency of a woman is to follow rather than lead. The husband needs to listen to his wife and discuss the alternatives. If the wife and husband can not agree, it is the duty of the husband to make the final decision. The husband then must take the consequences of his decision and not to blame the wife if things do not go as anticipated.

I Cor. 7 and 7:28, The duties of the married state are discussed in this chapter. Verse 28 states "Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh". There is no way to be married and raise a family without having troubles and everyone needs to realize this.

Eph. 5:22-33, The duties of wives and husbands are mentioned in these verses. It is very hard for the modern woman to accept the Bible and to follow its directions of submitting in everything and reverencing her husband.

I Tim. 5:3-16, The qualifications of widows to receive help are listed. Note that a divorcee is not a widow! The church today treats the divorcees as widows and neglects true widows. Some weaknesses of women are being idle, wandering about, gossiping and nosing into others affairs.

I Peter 3:1-7, The duties of wives and husbands are further mentioned in these verses. The key to winning the lost husband is your conduct not preaching and beating the man over the head with the Bible.

**STUDY OF SCRIPTURES** - The basic nature of man and woman can be seen by a study of the scriptures and observing human nature. Adam and Eve are good examples to study since they were created without sin. You can study how they were created and how they fell into sin. Another list of weaknesses of women is the opposite of the godly characteristics listed in the Bible.

Women want to be equal with men and to do everything that men do. They want to be admired and for others to think they are spiritual. They want to have the wisdom God gives to a Godly man or be like God. They have spiritual pride and want to be looked up to as one who hears from God. They enter into false gifts to be noticed. Because a woman is programmed by God to follow a man, she will tend to stay in a bad situation. She will tend to follow the gods of her husband.

The Bible tells us what are the responsibilities of the man and the woman. They are not the same. We get into trouble when the man acts like a woman and the woman acts like a man. The woman is not capable of doing all of the jobs that the man can do. Many times when she tries to do the job of a man, she breaks down somewhere and falls back on using womanly wiles (witchcraft) to get the job done.

**TREATMENT OF WOMEN BY MEN** - I Peter 3:7 and Col. 3:19 - The woman is the weaker vessel. Husband must have knowledge of his wife's weaknesses. He should understand the basic nature of the woman as God made her. He should honor his wife and help her overcome her weaknesses. Husband must not be bitter against his wife.

The husband is the king and the wife is the queen of the household. The children are to stand between the two strong parents who will protect them until they leave home. The man is not a dictator or tyrant. The woman is not a slave, a dog or inferior. She does not walk ahead of him and lead the family. She does not walk behind him as a servant. She walks with him, side by side, to guard the family and be a help mate to him in what God has called him to do.

Women scheme and connive to get their way. They want to control others. Women get into witchcraft so that they can manipulate others for their benefit. Some women despise their husbands when they become priest of the home.

Women use their bodies to sensuously attract men and to get their way. Women entice men with their words and exposure of their bodies. Women are afraid that other women will steal their husbands. The Bible strongly condemns jealousy (Galatians 5:19)

THE WOMAN QUESTION - This is a very sensitive area with the women; it is dynamite. Most pastors will not touch this issue with a ten-foot pole; they are afraid of losing their church, congregation and money.

1. Part of our calling is to minister to pastors, and other Christian leaders and their families. As we have ministered to this class of people, there have been a lot of questions formed in our minds.
2. The Bible says that the woman is the "weaker vessel" (I Peter 3:7). What does that mean to you? How is the man the stronger vessel?
3. Let's say that the woman is weaker physically and spiritually than the man. How can she be used in the ministry? How did women minister in the Bible?
4. The Bible says that the man is "priest and head of the home" (I Cor. 11:3 & Prov. 1:8). How should he minister to, provide for, and protect the wife and children?
5. Suppose a man will not be priest and head of the home. Why does a woman then try to manipulate or be a Jezebelic woman to get the things that she and the children need in the spiritual and physical realms?
6. Suppose a woman is married and her husband will not provide spiritual protection. Can she shift this responsibility to her pastor or to any man other than her husband to be her protective covering? What is the "covering" of the woman (I Cor. 11:3-16)?
7. We have ministered to many women without their husbands present when the husbands were not saved or did not believe in deliverance. What is the frequent result of only ministering to the woman without her husband present?
8. There are many women's meetings in the land today. Why do women like to meet without their husbands?

9. Consider the basic way a woman thinks. What happens to a woman in her mind when she has no male leadership?
10. Should a man minister to a woman alone in deliverance? Should a woman minister to a man alone in deliverance? What is the possible happening?
11. The Bible talks about "Priscilla and Aquila" (I Cor. 16:19). Is this a husband and wife team?
12. We minister as a husband and wife team. What are the advantages of this method? What about protection from sex traps laid by Satan?
13. What characteristics are taken on by women who minister full time? Do they try to emulate or copy men?
14. God sent men out "two and two" (Luke 10:1). Did He send out any women one and one, or two and two? Was God discriminating against women?
15. Assume a woman minister travels with another woman. What are the pitfalls?
16. Assume a woman who ministers by herself is either married or unmarried. What are the pitfalls?
17. Assume a woman who ministers is married and her husband is unsaved or saved, and will not travel with her. What are the pitfalls?
18. In the Bible the family is considered as an institution (Gen. 2:24) and was created even before the church. What happens when the family is separated by occupations, ministry or the church? How can the church help to destroy the family by having too many meetings for different members of the family? What is gained by keeping the family together as a unit in work, play and church?
19. What does the Bible say about the duties of a woman about being wife, mother, Christian and minister?

## **FROM ADAM TO AHAB - MEN'S WEAKNESSES**

1. Gen. 3:6, 12, 17-19 Adam followed the wife's leadership, blaming failure on Eve; God cursed the earth and sent death on mankind.
2. Gen. 12:11-13 Abraham was afraid and asked his wife to shield him from the Egyptians. Abraham gave Sarai to Pharaoh's harem and received sheep, oxen, he-donkeys, menservants, maidservants, she-donkeys and camels for her. He sold her into prostitution.

3. Gen. 16:4 Abraham went in to Hagar. He yielded to Sarai and took the servant to be his secondary wife.
4. Gen. 20:2 Abraham denied that Sarah was his wife because of fear the second time. Sarah was given to Abimelech, king of Gerar. He did not trust God to take care of him.
5. Gen. 26:7 Isaac denied that Rebekah was his wife (just like his father) because of fear.
6. Gen. 27:6-7 Jacob listens to his mother, Rebekah, to steal the blessing of Esau.
7. Gen. 30:1, 9 Rachel and Leah give their servants to Jacob to be his secondary wives (same as Abraham). He did not have to accept the offer.
8. Gen. 33:1-2 Jacob divided his family into two bands, lead by Leah and Rachel, to go before him and protect him from Esau.
9. Gen. 31:32 & 35:16-18 Jacob unknowingly cursed Rachel with death. Rachel died giving birth to Benjamin.
10. Gen. 38:15-16 Judah lies with Tamar as with a prostitute. He would not give his last son to be her husband.
11. Gen. 44:1-5, 15 Joseph used a divining cup; he apparently practiced divination. Divination by cups was one of the prevalent superstitions of ancient Egypt.
12. Ex. 4:10-14 Moses does not trust God.
13. Ex. 14:10, etc. Israeli men murmured and brought death on their families.
14. Ex. 20:18-19 Men were afraid to speak with God. They wanted someone to stand between them and God.
15. Ex.32:1, 21, 32 Aaron makes a golden calf to please some of the people. He should have stopped the rebellion; instead he leads it and then blames it all on the people.
16. Lev. 10:1-2 Nadab and Abihu offered strange fire before God and He killed them. A characteristic of not following God but man.
17. Num. 12:1, 10 Aaron listened to Miriam to rebel against Moses. Miriam received leprosy, not Aaron.
18. Num. 16:1-3, 27, 31 Korah, Dathan and Abiram rebelled against Moses. God destroyed them and their families.
19. Num. 30:6-8 Husbands that do not have the courage to break their wives foolish vows.

20. Num. 31:14-15 Officers saved the women alive who should have been killed.
21. Deut. 22:5, 13-19 Sex is to be distinguished by apparel. The punishment of him that slanders his wife - he shall be rebuked, whipped and fined 100 shekels of silver; he may not divorce her.
22. Joshua 7:25 Achan and his family are destroyed because of his thievery.
23. Judges 16:15-17 Samson deceived by Delilah.
24. I Sam. 2:12-17 Eli's sons were sons of Devil.
25. I Sam. 15:24 Saul tries to blame the people for his sin in disobeying God. It cost him the kingdom.
26. II Sam. 11:2-4 David committed adultery with Bathsheba. Then he connived to kill her husband.
27. II Sam. 12:9-10 The sword never departed out of David's house and caused him much grief with his sons. Ahab men not satisfied with one wife.
28. I Kings 3:1 Solomon married Pharaoh's daughter. He did not trust God to keep the kingdom.
29. I Kings 11:1-4 Solomon was not satisfied with one wife. They turned his heart to idol worship.
30. I Kings 16:31 Ahab took Jezebel to be his wife and he followed her religion.
31. I Kings 19:1-3 Elijah fled Jezebel.
32. I Kings 21:15 Jezebel gets possession of Naboth's vineyard for Ahab.
33. II Kings 5:11-12 Naaman's pride almost cost him his healing.
34. II Kings 5:22 Gehazi lied to Elisha and got leprosy. These are the sins of lying and greed.

#### **SOME COMMON WEAKNESSES OF AHABIC MEN**

1. Do not believe God; cannot understand that (even if born again) they have an abiding connection to God and He to them.
2. Do not properly respect and fear God. Have little true respect or love for others or self.
3. Are highly motivated to self: comforting, pampering and pleasing self. They are now people, not planners for the long term good of the family, community or nation.
4. Have weak characters.

5. Have weak convictions.
6. Do not hold marriage in high esteem.
7. Do not like to work and support family.
8. Disobedient to God's Law for them.
9. When they get into trouble because they have weakly given in to the wrong actions, they look quickly for someone to blame.
10. Do not like to take a stand that is not popular.
11. Tend to be sexually loose.
12. Have unusually strong desires to watch sports events.
13. Weak against the inroads of the Devil in the family.
14. Do not teach the children the truth from the Bible.
15. Have uncontrollable tempers.
16. Pout when they don't get their way.
17. Tend to dominate rather than teach and lead.
18. Tend to attract Jezebel women.

### **HOW TO RAISE A CROOK**

1. Begin from infancy to give the child everything he wants. This way he will grow up to believe that the world owes him a living.
2. When he picks up bad words, laugh at him. It will encourage him to pick up "cuter" phrases that will blow the top off your head later.
3. Never give him any spiritual training. Wait until he is twenty-one and then let him decide for himself.
4. Avoid the use of the word "wrong". It may develop a guilt complex. This will condition him to believe later when he is arrested for stealing a car that society is against him and he is being persecuted.
5. Pick up anything he leaves lying around - books, shoes, clothing. Do everything for him so he will be experienced in throwing responsibility onto others.

6. Let him read any printed matter he can get his hands on. Be careful the silverware and drinking glasses are sterilized but let his mind feed on garbage.
7. Quarrel frequently in the presence of the children. Then they won't be too shocked when the home is broken up.
8. Give the child all the spending money he wants. Never let him earn his own. Why should he have things as tough as you had them?
9. Satisfy his every craving for food, drink, and comfort. See that every desire is satisfied. Denial may lead to harmful frustrations.
10. Take his part against the neighbors, teachers and policemen. They are all prejudiced against your child.
11. When he gets into real trouble, apologize for yourselves by saying, "I never could do anything with him."
12. Prepare for a life of grief - you will have it.

Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it, Proverbs 22:6.

## **Rebellious Wives and Slacker Husbands**

By Dr. John R. Rice

This book is a classic. I am not printing the entire book here, but a large portion of it. Originally this book was published in 1971, it is a prophetic clarion call to the rebellious end-time generation that desires to rebel against God's order for the family structure. This incredible man of God has placed his feet firmly upon the word of God and boldly told the truth, even though it may not be a popular message in the wicked days that we live. I want to honor him by putting this teaching in this book. I am thankful to have spiritual fathers in the faith that have blazed a trail for those to come after them. I personally shared this teaching with some under my ministry that needed to read this. It has had a powerful affect on their marriages! I am so thankful for giants of the faith that refused to compromise the word of God to go along with what is "politically correct."

If you want to get copies of this booklet by Dr. John Rice, you can send an email to [102657.3622@compuserve.com](mailto:102657.3622@compuserve.com) or call 615-893-6700. May God bless you as you read this.

“Should a wife obey her husband? Be in subjection to him? Should she submit to him as if he were God? Should a husband have authority over his wife as a master does over a servant? Should women even reverence their husbands, obeying them, and calling them Lord? The Bible does command a woman to do all of this, as we will show from many scriptures! But the modern woman says, “NO!” The feminist movement has insisted on woman’s equality with man in every respect. Women have invaded fields of endeavor once given over entirely to men. Women, aided by preachers and reformers, sought and secured the right to vote and hold office. Many religious denominations have women preachers. Church work- from singing in the choir to financing the church and doing the Bible teaching- is done principally by women. Men sit passively in an occasional service, help pay the bills, and are politely indifferent as to whether the world goes to hell or not!

### **Women Seek Equality with Husbands**

In marriage the same spirit prevails. Women expect to have as much to say on nearly any question to be decided as their husbands. And when it comes to the rearing of the children, household problems, discipline, or expenses, they expect to have the deciding voice.

The average modern woman would answer the questions at the beginning of this article with an emphatic “NO!” She would be seconded by the mass of educators, politicians and preachers.

Even the devout church woman these days does not know that the Bible explicitly commands her to obey her husband. On this subject preachers have either remained silent or have made it a theme of silly jesting from the pulpit, while they either do not believe in or are afraid to preach the unmistakable commands of God’s word concerning it. Preachers usually by choice omit ‘obey’ from the marriage ceremony, with the general approval of women, and the men remaining silent.

Since the authority of the husband and father in the home has been taken away, the sense of responsibility which men had in other days toward the care of their families has rapidly decreased.

If a woman does not expect to obey her husband, it is also true that her husband does not expect to support this wife. There are more cases of wife and child desertion than ever before. Now men do not take authority over their wives nor do women submit to their husbands. Not being heads of their homes, men do not feel responsible to protect and provide for their families.

### **Failure of modern Homes and Marriage**

The modern world has boasted of its wisdom in forsaking the old standards of marriage and the home, yet the modern marriage has failed. In the United States there is one

divorce for every two marriages. Hundreds of thousands of children every year are orphaned by divorce. Certainly these homes have failed!

Multitudes of other homes produce boys and girls who are turned into the world without any discipline, any moral or religious training that would make them even good citizens, much less devout and happy Christians.

From these unsuccessful homes, whether broken by divorce or not, come the youthful derelicts who crowd our juvenile courts and reform schools and even our penitentiaries with juvenile and teenage criminals.

Besides these, year after year homes now pour into society a host of young people who are undisciplined, unruly, immoral, irreligious rebels against law and convention. The marriage and home patterned after the modern standard has failed.

### **Why Marriages Fail**

The Bible has definite and detailed instructions concerning marriage and the relationships of husband and wife. God made man, then made woman to be a helpmeet for man. He performed the first marriage ceremony. He placed man as the head of the home. Since that time, no home has been successful and happy which has violated God's plain command.

The failure of modern marriage is caused by failure to follow God's plan for the home. Where a man disobeys God's plain command about his duty as head of the home, and where a woman refuses to obey her husband, as God commanded, and usurps authority, which God forbade, sin reigns in that home, and sin always brings heartache and trouble.

#### **I. Man to be the Head of the Wife**

When God created the world, He put Adam in charge before the woman was created. Eve was created not as an equal partner but as a helpmeet, an assistant, under Adam's authority. "In Genesis 2:18 we read, 'An the Lord God said, it is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.' In 1 Peter 3:7 the Holy Spirit calls the wife 'the weaker vessel,' though she is heir with the man of the 'grace of life.' It was Eve who was deceived by the Devil, he taking advantage of her weaker nature. The first sin for which God rebuked Adam in Genesis 3:17 was 'because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife.' Concerning this very matter, Paul was inspired to write Timothy in 1 Timothy 2:11-14: 'Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. But I suffer not a woman to teach nor have authority over the man, but to be in silence. For Adam was first formed, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.'

God's plan is that the husband be head of the wife. He even likens that to the authority of Christ over the church, in Ephesians 5:23: 'For the husband is the head of the wife,

even as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the savior of the body.’ There could be no more positive nor emphatic statement than this: the husband is the head of the wife, the head of the home.

The above scripture illustrates the position of the husband as head of the wife by the position of Christ as the head of the church. The husband is head of the wife as Christ is the head of the church. Also the man is over the wife as Christ is over the man and as God is the head of Christ, says 1 Corinthians 11:3: ‘But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.’

For this reason, the scripture continues, the woman ought to wear long hair as a covering for her head, symbolizing that she is subject to her husband. Verse 15 then says that ‘if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her,’ while man should not have long hair since there is no one between him and Christ. Verse 7 says, ‘A man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.’ Woman is the glory of the man, and verse 9 says that the woman was created for man. This is God’s plan and good for the happiness and welfare of both men and women. In the very nature of man and woman, God has written that man should be the head of the home and a woman secondary to him in authority and subject to him. God fitted man, body, mind and heart, to have the chief authority and responsibility. He fitted woman, ‘the weaker vessel,’ to take a place as helpmeet. To change this order violates the laws of nature as well as the command of God. That is why homes today are usually unhappy and cannot have the favor of God.

## **II. Man’s Responsibility to God**

The responsibility that goes with man’s position in the home is appalling enough to scare any man when he realizes what God expects of him. In every home which is not a Bible kind of home, the husband should be blamed, first of all, since he is accountable before God! If the home is not a success, the husband and father is primarily responsible. After the fall in the Garden of Eden, God made man responsible for the providing of food for his family. It was to Adam, not to Eve that God said in Genesis 3:17-19: ‘Cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art and unto dust shalt thou return.’

Wife and children should be what help they can in earning bread and in the duties and labor of the home, as was the good woman of Proverbs 31:10-31. Yet God expects man to take on his broad shoulders the principal care of providing for his own. From 1 Timothy 5:4,8 we see that applies even to the widows of his family.

### **1. Man Should Lead in Religious Matters**

From one end of the Bible to the other it is clear that the husband should be the high priest of the home. When God came to the Garden of Eden in the cool of the day after man's sin, He called, 'Adam, Adam, where art thou?' The Lord properly held man accountable, though the woman took the lead in the sin.

In Numbers, chapter 30, the Lord clearly teaches that even a woman's duty to God is controlled by her father or husband. The father, or husband if she is married, has a right to set aside or to establish any vow a woman may have made to God. Then the husband, not the wife, is accountable for any sin in the matter. In verses 13-15 we read:

'Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void. But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them. But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard them; then he shall bear her iniquity.'

In 1 Peter 3:1 the Lord commands a wife to submit even to her unsaved husband. And in Ephesians 5:22, 24 wives are commanded to submit and to be subject to their own husbands 'as unto the Lord' and 'in everything.' First Corinthians 14:34, 35 clearly states that even in the church women are commanded to be under obedience to their husbands and to ask them concerning religious matters at home.

'Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law. And if they will learn anything, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.'

God has plainly commanded men to lead in matters of religion.

## **2. Joshua Chose the Religion for His Whole Household**

We have a remarkable example of a godly man in Joshua. You will be thrilled to read again his last charge to the men and officers of Israel as recorded in Joshua, chapter 24. Notice that his address was especially to the heads of families and officers: 'And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God.' To these Joshua gave a great address showing how God had brought them from Egypt, through the wilderness wanderings, into the land of Canaan, with a mighty hand and great blessings; and he urged them to serve the Lord. In verse 15 he came to the great climax of his address: 'And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom he will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: BUT AS FOR ME AND MY HOUSE, WE WILL SERVE THE LORD!'

Joshua spoke for himself: "I will serve the Lord!" For his wife he said "She will serve the Lord!" For his children he said, "They will serve the Lord!" If there were grandchildren living under his roof, he said, "They will serve the Lord!" Joshua said in effect: "You heads of families choose for yourself and your families, and I will choose for mine. I will serve the Lord, and I will see that my family serves the Lord!" God give us today men like Joshua! Men who will serve God themselves, then will take on their shoulders and on their consciences the responsibility before God and man for the religious teaching and guidance of their families! This is what God requires of the head of the family.

### **3. Abraham Commanded His Household Even in Religion**

Abraham was a friend of God, a man whom God could trust. When the Lord started to destroy Sodom and Gomorrah, he said: 'And the Lord said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do; seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nations, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him? FOR I KNOW HIM, THAT HE WILL COMMAND HIS CHILDREN AND HIS HOUSEHOLD AFTER HIM, AND THEY SHALL KEEP THE WAY OF THE LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.'---Gen 18:17-19

Abraham commanded his children and his household after him so that they kept the way of the Lord! And for that, God blessed him and told him what was in his heart. God give us heads of families like Abraham!

### **4. Eli, an Example of a Slacker Father**

The sons of Eli, the priest of God, 'knew not the Lord' (1Sam 2:12). They were covetous and adulterers and Eli knew all about it and rebuked them lightly (Vs. 22-25). However, since Eli did not put a stop to the iniquity of his sons as a father can and ought to do, the Lord pronounced a curse against him and his family: 'In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end. For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever for the iniquity which he knoweth; because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.' 1Sam 3:12-13

Whether he wishes it so or not, a man is responsible for his family. All the lying excuses will not change the fact that a man can raise his family and teach them, lead them, discipline them so they will serve the Lord. In Proverbs 22:6 the Lord says, 'Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.' The Lord did not say that a child properly reared would come back to this father's way and a righteous life; He says that the child will never leave it even 'when he is old' or grown and out from under the father's care! Fathers are responsible for their children, even responsible for the welfare of their eternal souls. Children are to obey and honor both father and mother, but God certainly holds the father first in responsibility. This responsibility for teaching and rearing children to serve the Lord is so great that God commanded his people to be earnestly diligent about it.

'And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes. And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on they gates' Deut 6:6-9 A similar passage is found in Deuteronomy 11:18-21.

### **5. Fathers to Have Rebellious Sons Stoned Under Moses' Law**

So rigid was God's requirement that father should rear their children in strict obedience and righteousness that he commanded that rebellious sons be publically stoned! The father himself, aided by the mother, was to seize the son who would not obey, bring him before the elders of the city and have him stoned to death!

'If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them: Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place; and they shall say unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place; And they shall say unto the elder so his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard. And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you; and all Israel shall hear, and fear.' Deut. 21:18-21

We are not now under the strict penalties of the Mosaic law, but this should illustrate how seriously in earnest and how conscientiously diligent a father must be in the rearing of his children.

### **6. God Wants Strong Men, Not Weaklings, Heads of Families**

How much God expects of the head of a family! He is to be like a god in his home, verily a high priest, a prophet of God. The blame for the broken homes, untrained and undisciplined children, immodestly dressed and fashion-mad wives—the whole train of evils which curse our American civilization must be placed upon degenerate, weakling men, slackers, shirkers, quitters, men not willing to take the place of manhood and bear the burdens which God lays on them as heads of families. Man, if your home is wrong, you are wrong. If your daughter turns out to be immoral and your son a criminal, you are to blame in God's sight. If your family does not live within its income, if they do not serve the Lord in sincerity and in truth, the responsibility is yours. If they have missed the blessings of the family altar, prayer in the home, thanks at the table, old-fashioned Bible discipline, God holds you to account. If you have not won your wife and children to the Lord and to follow him in daily life, you have failed your duty.

How great is the honor of a husband a father, and how heavy his responsibilities! Any man not willing to take the place which God assigned to the husband and father is not fit to marry a good woman nor to bring helpless children into this world. If one reads this who is not born again and a successful every day Christian, then for the sake of your

family and for Jesus' sake, get right with God today lest you lead your whole family to utter ruin and away from God! Only God can make a man what he must be in order to be a good husband and father; so seek his help now, if that be your lot today.

## **7. God Commands Wives First, Then Husbands**

Every time God gives orders to husbands and wives about their treatment of each other, He speaks to wives first, then to husbands. When He commands fathers and children about their duties to each other, He commands children first, then fathers. He commands the servants first, then their masters; subjects first, then their rulers. God wants no excuses left to a subject who does not want to obey his ruler; a servant, his master, a child, his father, or a wife, her husband. When God speaks to people about their duties to him, he speaks first to men. Where he speaks to people concerning their duties to others, he speaks first to wives, then to husbands. See how this worked out from Ephesians 5:22 to Ephesians 6:9. See the same thing from Colossians 3:18 to Colossians 4:1; likewise in 1 Timothy 6:1-2. That rule if followed every place in the Bible where duties of wives and husbands to each other are discussed. Read carefully Genesis 3:16-17; Ephesians 5:22-25; Colossians 3:18-19, and 1 Peter 3:1-7.

God wants children to obey their parents even if the parents are wicked. Servants are to obey their masters even if they are sometimes unkind. Citizens are to obey the laws of their country even though they be administered by wicked and corrupt men. Likewise, God expects women to obey their husbands, good or bad, saved or unsaved. Nowhere in the Bible is a wife's duty to her husband conditioned on the kind of character he has, or the way he treats her. This divine order in giving commands to men and women could not be an accident; it is evidently meant to leave those who should obey without any excuse for not doing so.

### **III. WIVES TO 'SUBMIT TO,' 'BE SUBJECT TO,' 'BE IN SUBJECTION TO,' BE OBEDIENT TO', AND EVEN 'REVERENCE' THEIR HUSBANDS**

If women knew and cared about what God expects their attitude to be toward their husbands they would be much more careful in accepting him, and marriage would last longer and be happier. God's word uses stronger language than any man would dare use of his own choice on the same subject. In fact, God's language is so strong that most preachers, in their cowardly submission to modern tendencies, ignore it or explain it away as fit only for other times or only under ideal circumstances. We preachers must answer to God for the way we preach his word, so I give you what he says about a wife's duty toward her husband.

#### **1. Wives, Submit 'As Unto the Lord'**

Study and scriptures given carefully and remember that the words are God's words, not mine, nor any man's. Ephesians 5:22-25, 28, 33 is one of the clearest passages on the duty of a wife:

'22. Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. 23. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the savior of the body. 24. Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in everything. 25. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;.....28. So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.....33. Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.'

Wives should submit themselves to their own husbands 'as unto the Lord' (vs. 22). A woman should obey her husband as if it were the Lord she were obeying, for in truth it is. That means a cheerful obedience which comes from a loving and an obedient heart. To obey her husband should be a part of a Christian wife's religion. She submits to him 'as unto the Lord.'

## **2. Wives to 'Be Subject...in Everything'**

Verse 24 quoted above says that 'as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands IN EVERYTHING.' It is true that every man, woman and child, every servant and citizen are to put God first and obey him first. But here the scripture seems to take for granted that there will never be a case where God will call upon a wife to disobey her husband. Women are to be subject to their husbands just as the church is subject to Christ- even in everything! A woman is to be subject to her husband even in church and in religious knowledge, as we learn in 1 Corinthians 14:34-35. Wives sometimes think they please God by spending time in routine church work when their husbands want them to attend to duties at home. I have known numerous cases where wives sought to give money to the Lord's cause without the husband's consent, sometimes stealing the money from his clothes to tithe. This was wrong according to Numbers 30:13-15. If the husband forbids it, he is responsible, not she. Wives are to be subject to their own husbands in everything, says the word of God. In her body the wife is to be subject to her husband, even as she is to have the freedom of his body (1 Cor 7:3-5). A wife is to be subject to her husband in the way she directs the house, spends the money committed to her, controls the children, the way she dresses, the company she keeps- in everything.

## **3. Wife to 'Reverence Her Husband'**

Ephesians 5:33 even commands that 'the wife see that she reverence her husband.' The Bible does not say that men deserve reverence nor are worthy of it, but the Lord does teach that wives should give it. In this connection see 1 Peter 3:5-6:

'5. For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: 6. Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.'

Subjection of wife to husband is not a slavish cringing, nor a sullen submission to what one cannot avoid. Sarah loved Abraham, admired him so much that, queenly woman that she was, she was not ashamed to call him 'Lord.' She was in subjection to him with the kind of reverence God commands Christian wives to have; and Sarah is here held up as a great example to wives who would please the Lord and have happy homes. A study of the scriptures will reveal the companionship of Abraham and Sarah as about the most ideal and happy in the entire Bible. No other woman ever came between them; they never differed over their children; they were sweethearts until death. Happy is the woman who feels toward her husband as Sarah did toward hers, and who can obey him with happy reverence. If you, Mrs. Modern Wife, cannot feel so toward your man, then do not be surprised if you never have the love and fellowship which Sarah had with Abraham and the respect and reverence of your children which Sarah had from Isaac.

#### **4. Husbands to 'Rule'; Wives to 'Be Obedient'**

Other Bible commands about the wife's duty toward her husband are as follows: 'Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.' –Col 3:18

Titus 2:4. 'That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, 5. To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.'

Genesis 3: 16. 'Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.'

God uses strong terms here in saying to the wife, 'Your husband shall rule over you.' He says that older women should teach young wives to be obedient to their husbands, instead of encouraging frivolous and spendthrift wives to be rebellious, causing break-up of the home. God's word is explicit, and women who long to be happy, to have the real love of their husbands which will last down to old age, and the respect of their children and neighbors, which are not accorded to modern, pleasure-mad wives, should take to heart these commands from God's word.

#### **5. Excuses of Rebellious Wives**

People always have plausible excuses for not doing right. Women give many reasons for not being subject to their husbands as God commands. It is often insisted that, in these modern days of liberty and equality, no woman can keep her self-respect in a home and not be counted equal with her husband in authority. But the same woman who objects to being under the authority of her husband attends clubs of which she is not president. She works in a church of which she is not the pastor. She is a citizen of a government where others rule over her. Even the policeman on the corner can command her to stop or go, turn left or right, or may even hail her to court where she is as helpless as a child before the law.

Neither can men avoid authority over them. Members of a club, the church, the citizens often are as good, or wise, or well-pleasing as the president of the club, the pastor of the church, or the judge of the court. Those who work for salaries or wages must take order from those in authority, and rational people are happy in doing so.

The rebellion of a wife against her husband is exactly the same in spirit as the rebellion of a disobedient child against his father, of an incorrigible pupil against the teacher, or of a criminal against the government; it is lawlessness, pure and simple. In any government, business corporation, or home, there must be those in authority. Even if everybody wanted to do right, as long as people are frail, erring mortals, there will be disagreements as to what is right. Someone must decide. So God has appointed the husband and father as the head, and the wife, the weaker vessel, as his helpmeet.

## **6. Wives sometimes more Intelligent than Husbands**

Sometimes a wife has a better education than her husband. It frequently happens that she has natural abilities which her husband does not have. Sometimes when a girl leaves a good job to marry a man with a smaller salary, naturally she feels superior. She never should have married a man whom she did not love enough to obey. In fact, she should not marry any man if she does not love God enough to do right by him. 'Don't you think women are as good as men?' That is a question often asked. Certainly, they are usually as good, sometimes worse, but many times better than their husbands. But if one who reads this is a good woman, then she will want to do right, for good wives take a wife's proper place. If you are a better Christian than your husband, then the best way to prove it is by obeying God's plain commands concerning him and the home.

## **7. Christian Wives Are to Obey Unsaved Husbands**

The question constantly arises about a Christian wife with an unsaved husband. The Lord plainly answers this question, too, in 1 Peter 3:1-2:

'1. Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives; 2. While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.'

Here is the case of a husband who will not obey the word of God, will not listen to the Gospel and has not been saved. The Lord says for a wife to be in subjection to such a husband and that is the way to win him to Christ.

You wives who weep over your lost husbands and who plead and pray without success for their salvation, it may be that by your disobedient heart you have blocked the answer to your own prayers and made it so God will not listen to your pleading. The kind of religion which will make a wife modest, unselfish, lovely and obedient, which God commands her to be- with that 'ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price,' as Sarah had, who obeyed Abraham, calling him lord (1 Pet 3:4-

6)—that kind of home religion in a wife has had more to do with the salvation of many a lost man than any amount of public preaching of the Gospel.

People ask foolish, theoretical questions here. “What if a husband should command his wife to get drunk?” etc., etc.,

We may be sure that will not happen to a truly Christian woman who loves and obeys her husband. Husbands respect such wives and their religion! That is the reason God says such a course will win the husband when the preaching of the word fails. Wives should be in subjection to their husbands, even unsaved husbands. It is God’s responsibility to make the Bible work, and I know he always makes it work if we take it at face value and follow it with a sincere heart. Once a lady wrote asking me, ‘Should a certain wife have told a lie, as her husband had ordered?’ But that is not the place for a wife to begin obeying her husband. If she had begun, as a matter of Christian duty, obeying him before this, then you may be sure God would have brought to pass his promise of 1 Peter 3:1-2: the husband would have been won by the wife. The scripture does not say a wife can suddenly on some matter of sin obey her husband and be blameless, if she had not been obeying him before. And if she had been obeying him before, then he would not have commanded his wife to get drunk, or to lie, or do any other sin.

#### **IV. ‘HUSBANDS LOVE YOUR WIVES, EVEN AS CHRIST ALSO LOVED THE CHURCH, AND GAVE HIMSELF FOR IT’**

God’s standards are high. In the same scripture where He commands women to be subject to their husbands in everything, he commands the husband to love his wife, even as Christ loved the church! Notice the following verses in Chapter 5 of Ephesians:

Verse 25. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

Verse 28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

Verse 33. Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

Colossians 3:19 says the same thing, that husbands are to love their wives, then adds, ‘And be not bitter against them.’ In 1 Peter 3:7 the husband is exhorted to treat the wife with that kindness and honor Christians should show to weaker ones. Notice the words: ‘Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honor unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.’ Husband, your wife is a part of yourself, so love her as you love your own body, love her with the unselfish compassion that Christ has for his church. That standard is so high that it should make everyone of us very humble as we try to be good husbands. If the man is stronger, he should be better. If the man has

more authority, he should have more responsibility. As the salvation of a sinner and the security of his saints depends on Christ, not on us, so the Lord places more heavily on man the responsibility for a happy home.

## **1. Men Can Prevent Broken Homes**

The man is to 'cleave unto his wife.' Hear the savior quoting from Genesis in Matthew 19:5, 'For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and they twain shall be one flesh.' Husbands are to have a pure and tender love for their wives, and a love that looks over the wife's weakness without bitterness. Husbands should love their wives as special gifts from God, helpmeets to make them happy, for 'whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favor of the Lord' (Prov 18:22), and, 'A prudent wife is from the Lord' (Prov 19:14). A husband is to love his wife as the mother of his children being with him 'heirs together of the grace of life' (1Peter 3:7). When a husband loves his wife even as himself and as Christ loved the church, is not bitter against her, gives her honor as the weaker vessel and, leaving father and mother, cleaves unto his wife, that home will very rarely be broken.

## **2. Evils That Follow Wrong Home Lives**

Happiness lost, Faith Gone, Love Fails. If your home is not right, 'be sure your sin will find you out!' Nothing is truer in God's word than, 'Whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.' Disaster, trouble, heartache and ruin follow the home where the wife is rebellious and husband is a slacker, a shirker of responsibility. Such a home cannot be happy. There must be something more than temporary sex attraction, and there can be no real peace and happiness until the question of authority is settled—and settled right. For a wife to have her own way does not make her happy any more than it does a rebellious child, or a lawless citizen. This is another case where the wages of sin is death—death to happiness and death to all the blessings which God meant should follow marriage and a home. True happiness in marriage is based on faith. The woman who does not trust her husband's judgment and character enough to submit to his will, will not have the happiness which comes from full confidence. Then the husband will not trust completely such a wife who thinks first, not of what is right or best for the home, but of her own selfish will. The companionship of husband and wife is not worth the name when faith and confidence are gone. When happiness and faith are gone, love soon follows them away. A woman will not long continue to love the man for whom she has no respect.

Here is a strange fact: though the Lord many times commands the wife to be subject to her husband, to submit to him, to be obedient to him, even to reverence him, yet there is only one single command that a woman should love her husband! The reason must be that the highest and best love must always inevitably follow this path of duty. The woman who reveres and obeys her husband will find in her heart a deep-seated love which depends not on mere sex attraction, but blossoms out of her own character and position, and is a gift of God! The highest form of married love is possible only in a Bible kind of home. When a husband's love for his wife is based upon her youth, her charm,

her beauty, these alas, all too soon fade away; such frivolous love cannot resist the effects of time, temper, poverty, and age. But the woman who is adorned with that beauty of the heart, which does not fail with age, 'even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit,' attracts and makes sure of her husband's unfailing love. A husband cannot but give such a wife not only the thrill of young love and the passion of maturity, but the steadfastness of real respect and admiration through the years. Men and women who take the places God assigned them may expect that reward of virtue, that blessing of God, a love which does not wither when hair turns white nor when bodily passions pass away! But the rebellious wife and the slacker husband give wings to love and speed it away.

*Disobedient Children in Discontented, Ungodly Homes.* It is not accident that a generation of rebellious wives and irresponsible husbands and disobedient, lawbreaking children should appear in the world at the same time.

A government which cannot put down gangster rule in the United States may expect a continually growing wave of crime, beginning with traffic violations and ending with murders and rape, year after year throughout the United States. One citizen cannot violate the laws with impunity without cultivating a disrespect for law. So it is in the home. The man who cannot rule his wife as God commanded, cannot long command his children. The man who takes a place as merely a money-maker, a necessary evil with no authority, will find that his children laugh at his opinions, disregard his commands and scorn his white hairs when he is old! And where the wife is lawless the children will be lawless. No scheme man can devise can secure the respect and obedience of children like God's plan for a man to be the head of his home, the head over his wife.

Modern woman wants to have her cake and eat it too. One of the pitiful things about her is her failure with her children, her sense of helplessness. How many such women, with their gray hair bobbed and set in the fashion, their faces overly made up, their dresses of immodest cut, assured of themselves, boasting of their independence and equality, are yet scorned and disobeyed by their children! Put this down as an axiom: children do not obey and respect mothers who themselves are disobedient and disrespectful wives! People reap what they sow. There is something in the character of such a rebellious woman that will make her a thorn in the side of her children. She will interfere with their lives, break up their marriages, and hinder the discipline of their children. They will love her, yet despise her.

Let those who do not agree with God's plan, weigh the matter carefully before breaking his plain commands about the home.

*Prayer Hindered by Wrong Home Life.* In 1 Peter chapter 3, the word of God warns us that the disobedient wife and the husband who does not love and honor his wife, have their prayers hindered. In the first verse we are told that wives will win their husbands to Christ by obeying them, then verse 7 closing the paragraph says, 'likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honor unto the wife, as unto

the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.'

You pray for lost children and they are not saved; your prayers are hindered because of wrong home life. A wife prays for her husband to be saved, or the husband prays for his wife's health, but your prayers are blocked; an angry God does not listen because of your sins. If every other consideration fails to move the heart of you who read this, then I beg you to get your home right so God can answer your prayers. All of Christian happiness, the salvation of your children, the true prosperity of a Christian home, and the peace of a Christian life depend on keeping these plain commands of God.

### **3. Come Back to God's Way**

If one reads this whose heart is heavy, whose home is unhappy—one whose dreams and plans concerning loved ones and home come toppling about your ears—then come back to God today and let him fix your heart. After all, a happy home is a matter of religion, a matter of being right with God. Why not make confession to each other in the home, start again with family altar, begin again those old-fashion practices of our forefathers which made their happy homes and happy hearts?

Unsaved man, until you let Christ come into your heart, how can you have the kind of home that the Lord wants you to have? How can you command your children aright until, first of all, you love the Lord and serve him? Why not say with Joshua, 'as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord?' Trust Christ for forgiveness today, call on God for strength to be a real man, and have the Holy Spirit to guide you in your duties in the home today.

May God help you to have all the joys of a happy home, the peace of a good conscience, and the favor of God who hears your prayers because you please him in these matters." *By Dr. John R. Rice*

---

A dear friend of mine gave me this prophecy. He said the Lord kept him up late one night on July 24, 2010 with this word burning in him. I felt to share it at the end of this book.

"Put thy trumpet to your mouth and blow hard and loud for my people are fast asleep. They have passed out because of their drunkenness, they are as though they were dead. Sound the alarm warning my people for the enemy would sneak in and make a death blow to a church so asleep thinking to itself, 'all is well, all is well.' Instead of a church spotless we have soiled our garments with every stain the world has to offer, we have swallowed every lie and fallen into every pit because we didn't receive the love of the truth. The church instead of setting herself apart to be pure and holy making herself

ready for a holy groom; has played the part of a harlot seeking many lovers to bide her time. Instead of going out into the world and making disciples, we have been making fools of ourselves saying, 'it's not that bad. If it were that bad, then why did God give them to us?' The church has come to its Jericho called self, where self is the king of all there is. There is self-seeking, self-importance, self-satisfying, self-loving, self-saving, a self made man, ruler of himself, and in many cases god of himself. Because all he needs is his religion of me, myself, and I. In this self-seeking we have run to every vice and every pleasure of the world as if it were an all you can eat buffet. 'Just eat it's ok, God didn't really mean be holy as He Himself is holy.' Not only have we spiritually fornicated by believing in other doctrines as in self rule, and of good works, and the lie of, 'oh just do whatever and Jesus will forgive you;' we have turned to do as the world, running to every lust, to every kind of sexual pleasure to a point of total bondage. Now many can't overcome the bondage, because just like Sampson, they gave that which belonged to God, to pleasures instead. Raise the trumpet again! Call an assembly, cry out, cry out! Tell my bride of my displeasure, tell her if my people which are called by my name will humble themselves and pray, and put off the old man, and the former deeds, put the self to death, I will hear them and cleanse their land. The time is short, the time is even now, return to my rest."

### **Final Words:**

As the Spirit of Elijah continues to come upon the people of God, revival will continue to increase. This is what we are seeing as the scriptures are fulfilled that the Spirit of God will be poured out on all flesh in the latter days. What we commonly refer to as a "Spirit of Revival," in my opinion, is actually the Spirit of Elijah. This intense anointing will help restore back the spirituality of what has been lost in the church world. I am appalled as I see many in the body of Christ that are not baptized in the Holy Spirit, operating in the gifts of the Spirit, never seeing their hands laid on someone that is healed, never casting out demons, and are not powerful bold witnesses for the Lord. There also must be a healing that begins happening in marriages, and between parents and their children. As we repent of Jezebel and Ahab, then allow the Spirit of Elijah to come, these are the things we will begin to see happen. Sadly, this rebellion exposed in this book is the primary reason that revival is not happening in America. The very Christian homes and churches that are interceding for revival, many of them are allowing rebellion right in the camp. God does not have a double standard, and he will not tolerate this type of hypocrisy. As God's people we have to repent of our evil ways. We cannot actively rebel against God's word and expect to be blessed. If we are going to see revival in America (I believe we will), this issue will have to be dealt with in God's people. We must be set apart and different than the world in every way. We are called to be in the world, but not "of the world" in scriptures. Let's get the sin out of our lives and live holy before God and man.

**Revelation 18:2** "And he cried out with a mighty voice, saying, "Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great! And she has become a dwelling place of demons and a prison of every unclean spirit, and a prison of every unclean and hateful bird. 3. "For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the passion of her immorality, and the kings of the

earth have committed acts of immorality with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich by the wealth of her sensuality." 4. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, "**Come out of her, my people, that you may not participate in her sins and that you may not receive of her plagues;** 5. for her sins have piled up as high as heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. 6. "Pay her back even as she has paid, and give back to her double according to her deeds; in the cup which she has mixed, mix twice as much for her. 7. "To the degree that she glorified herself and lived sensuously, to the same degree give her torment and mourning; for she says in her heart, 'I sit as a queen and I am not a widow, and will never see mourning.' 8. "For this reason in one day her plagues will come, pestilence and mourning and famine, and she will be burned up with fire; for the Lord God who judges her is strong."

**2 Chronicles 7:13.** "If I shut up the heavens so that there is no rain, or if I command the locust to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among My people, 14. and My people who are called by My name humble themselves and pray, and seek My face **and turn from their wicked ways**, then I will hear from heaven, will forgive their sin, and will heal their land."

**Malachi 4:1** "For behold, the day is coming, burning like a furnace; and all the arrogant and every evildoer will be chaff; and the day that is coming will set them ablaze," says the Lord of hosts, "so that it will leave them neither root nor branch." 2. "But for you who fear My name the sun of righteousness will rise with healing in its wings; and you will go forth and skip about like calves from the stall. 3. "And you will tread down the wicked, for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet on the day which I am preparing," says the Lord of hosts. 4. "Remember the law of Moses My servant, even the statutes and ordinances which I commanded him in Horeb for all Israel. **5. "Behold, I am going to send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and terrible day of the Lord. 6. "And he will restore the hearts of the fathers to their children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the land with a curse."**

Jezebel's defeat is at hand.....let's take the victory Jesus paid such a dear price at the cross for us to have.